

A
Short TREATISE
OF THE
CHRISTIAN'S
Great Interest:

Divided into Two Parts ;
The first whereof containeth *The
Trial of a Saving Interest in Christ.*
The Second pointeth forth plainly
The Way how to attain it.

By Mr. WILLIAM GUTHRIE, Mini-
ster of the Gospel at New-Kilmarnock.

I. PET. I. 10. *Wherefore the rather, Bre-
thren, give Diligence to make your Cal-
ling and Election sure.*

I. COR. XIII. 5. *Examine your selves,
whether ye be in the Faith ; prove your
own selves : Know ye not your own selves,
how that Jesus Christ is in you, except
ye be Reprobates ?*

1 J. I. 3. *I am my Beloved's, and
my Beloved is mine.*

EDINBURGH.

Printed by William Brown and John Mosman,
the Assigns of James Watson deceased, Prin-
ters to the King's most excellent Majesty.
M D C C X X I V.

Malcom Brown
his Book 173
I say if the Right
I scarcely be saved
when I shall the world
& sinners appear

November 8 1736
Malcom Brown
His Book god give
him great credit
at Berkeley upon
the 8 day of November
1736

660

P

R

T

both b
its unc
among
mance
on this
ed; ye
have b
the Pa
acter,
Printin
no sma
imes c

THE
PUBLISHER
TO THE
READER.

THERE is no Treatise of this Kind that hath been more powerfully recommended to the publick Esteem and Approbation of this Church, both by the Excellency of its Composure, and its uncommon Success, and extensive Usefulness among Persons of all Ranks, than this Performance of the worthy Mr. Guthrie: But tho', upon this Account, it hath been frequently reprinted; yet most of the Editions hitherto published have been very defective, as to the Goodness of the Paper, the Beauty and Neatness of the Character, or the Correctness and Accuracy of the Printing; which are Circumstances that have so small Influence on the Pleasure, and sometimes on the Profit of reading any Composure.

These Inconveniencies, joyned with the high Value which was justly entertained for this excellent Treatise, were the Reasons which determined the Publisher of this Edition, to be at some Pains in furnishing the World with Copies of it, that should have some tolerable Measure of Exactness and Beauty. For which Purpose the greatest Care was taken to correct this Edition by that Copy which the Author himself published, *Anno* 1659. Besides which, the Scriptures quoted by him are now transcribed at full Length; whereas in that, and all other Editions, the Chapter and Verse are only referred to; which was a mighty Inconvenience to the Reader, who must be put to a great deal of Trouble, if he searched out all the Passages in his Bible, and could not but lose the very Design of the Quotations, if he did it not: And consequently this present Edition may, upon this Account, be read with more Pleasure, and to better Advantage than those which have preceeded it. An orderly Division of the whole Treatise into Chapters, and a Distinction of the several Periods by new Lines conveniently disposed, which are another Improvement of the present Impression, do also contribute an additional Ornament and Advantage to this Edition.

In the later Editions of this Treatise, especially such as were printed in *England*, there is one considerable Defect; several Words and Phrases used by the Author have been changed, because it was thought they would not be easily understood by the Generality of *English* Readers

and

to the Reader.

v

and others of a more modern Dress placed in their Stead : But besides that, this is too great a Freedom to be used by the Editors of any Author's Performances, and detracts from their genuine Purity ; the Persons, who assumed that Liberty in the present Case, have had the Misfortune not to understand the *Scoticisms* themselves : And therefore have imposed a Sense upon some Passages, very different from the Design and Meaning of the Writer. Now that also is remedied in this Edition, where every Thing is restored to its original Purity ; and a List of *Scots* Words, with an Explication of them, is subjoyned, whereby they are made easy to the *English* Reader.

It is hoped it will not be unacceptable to the Reader, that we now give some Account of the Author of so valuable a Treatise ; and make a few Observations upon the Performance it self : For tho' the Reverend Mr. *Trail* hath already in some Measure prevented us by his *Preface* to the *London* Edition, Anno 1705. yet a very worthy Minister of this Church, and a near Relation of Mr. *Guthrie's*, having provided us with a great many additional Materials for this Purpose ; we are thereby enabled to afford a more distinct and particular Information concerning the excellent Author, than Mr. *Trail* could do.

Mr. *William Guthrie* was eldest Son to the Laird of *Pitfortly* in the Shire of *Angus*, a Cadet of the old Family of *Guthrie* ; and by the Mother's Side descended from the ancient House of *Easter-Ogle*, of which she was a Daughter : Whereby

he enjoyed such Advantages of Birth, as at least raised him above the Contempt of those who give the highest Value to Nobleness of Blood, and dote most fondly on the Antiquity of Families. **GOD** blessed his Parents with a numerous Offspring, so that he had three Sisters german, and four Brothers, all of which, except one, dedicated themselves to the Service of **GOD** in the Gospel of his Son: *Namely, Robert* who was licensed to preach, but never ordained to a parochial Charge, his tender Constitution and numerous Infirmities rendring him unequal for so laborious an Office, and bringing him soon to an End of his Days. *Alexander*, who became Minister of the Parish of *Strickathrow*, in the Presbytery of *Brechin* in *Angus*, about the Year 1645. where he continued a pious and useful Labourer in the Work of the Gospel, till the Introduction of Prelacy; which unhappy Change of our Constitution affected him in the tenderest Manner, and is thought to have shortned his Days, and contributed to his Death, *Anno 1661.* And *John* the youngest Son, Minister of *Toscolton* in the Shire of *Air*, in which Post he remained till he was turned out at the Restoration, for Nonconformity, and had his Share of the Violence and Cruelty which then reigned; till in the Year 1669. he was removed to the better World of Peace and Joy. And as it was a very distinguished Honour to this Family, that of Five Sons, Four of them should have devoted themselves to the noblest Employment of human Nature, the Ministry of Re-

con-

conciliation, and the promoting the eternal Happiness of perishing Souls; so no doubt it was one of the most pleasing Circumstances in the Life of our Author, and could not but mightily heighten the Endearments of a natural Relation to his Brothers, that they were at the same Time Brethren in the Ministry, and united in the peculiar Service of their common

L O R D.

He was born at *Pitforthby* in the Year 1620. and no sooner got beyond the Bloom of Infancy, but he gave Proofs of his Capacity and Genius, by very quick and considerable Advances in the *Latin* and *Greek* Tongues. After which he was sent to the University of *St. Andrews*, where he studied Philosophy under the memorable Mr. *James Guthrie*, who was afterwards Minister at *Stirling*; and became so famous by his uncommon Zeal for the Religion and Liberty of his Country, and by his being made one of the earliest Sacrifices to the growing Tyranny of K. *Charles II's* Reign. The Scholar being the Master's Relation, was entitled to his peculiar Care, lodged, when at the College, in the same Chamber with him, and had thereby the Principles of Learning infused into him with more Accuracy and Advantage than his Class-fellows, in Conjunction with a constant Regard to God and Religion, and early Impressions of Piety; and no doubt this happy Situation contributed not a little to the unusual Progress he made in all the Parts of University Studies.

he enjoyed such Advantages of Birth, as at least raised him above the Contempt of those who give the highest Value to Nobleness of Blood, and dote most fondly on the Antiquity of Families. God blessed his Parents with a numerous Offspring, so that he had three Sisters german, and four Brothers, all of which, except one, dedicated themselves to the Service of God in the Gospel of his Son: *Namely, Robert* who was licensed to preach, but never ordained to a parochial Charge, his tender Constitution and numerous Infirmities rendring him unequal for so laborious an Office, and bringing him soon to an End of his Days. *Alexander*, who became Minister of the Parish of *Strickathrow*, in the Presbytery of *Brechin* in *Angus*, about the Year 1645. where he continued a pious and useful Labourer in the Work of the Gospel, till the Introduction of Prelacy; which unhappy Change of our Constitution affected him in the tenderest Manner, and is thought to have shortned his Days, and contributed to his Death, *Anno* 1661. And *John* the youngest Son, Minister of *Tosbolton* in the Shire of *Air*, in which Post he remained till he was turned out at the Restoration, for Nonconformity, and had his Share of the Violence and Cruelty which then reigned; till in the Year 1669. he was removed to the better World of Peace and Joy. And as it was a very distinguished Honour to this Family, that of Five Sons, Four of them should have devoted themselves to the noblest Employment of human Nature, the Ministry of Re-

con-

conciliation, and the promoting the eternal Happiness of perishing Souls ; so no doubt it was one of the most pleasing Circumstances in the Life of our Author, and could not but mightily heighten the Endearments of a natural Relation to his Brothers, that they were at the same Time Brethren in the Ministry, and united in the peculiar Service of their common LORD.

He was born at *Pitforth* in the Year 1620. and no sooner got beyond the Bloom of Infancy, but he gave Proofs of his Capacity and Genius, by very quick and considerable Advances in the *Latin* and *Greek* Tongues. After which he was sent to the University of *St. Andrews*, where he studied Philosophy under the memorable Mr. *James Guthrie*, who was afterwards Minister at *Stirling* ; and became so famous by his uncommon Zeal for the Religion and Liberty of his Country, and by his being made one of the earliest Sacrifices to the growing Tyranny of K. *Charles II*'s Reign. The Scholar being the Master's Relation, was entitled to his peculiar Care, lodged, when at the College, in the same Chamber with him, and had thereby the Principles of Learning infused into him with more Accuracy and Advantage than his Class-fellows, in Conjunction with a constant Regard to GOD and Religion, and early Impressions of Piety ; and no doubt this happy Situation contributed not a little to the unusual Progress he made in all the Parts of University Studies.

Having taken the Degree of Master of Arts, he applied himself for some Years to the Study of Divinity, under the Direction of Mr. *Samuel Rutherford*. After which, being entred upon Trials, which he underwent with great Applause, he was licensed to preach the Gospel in August 1642. And, according to Mr. *Trail's* Account, he not only happily improved in Theological Learning, under Mr. *Rutherford* as Professor of Divinity; but the Ministry of that good Man, so justly celebrated for his affecting and lively Preaching, and holy Life, was, by the Blessing of God, made the Instrument, if not of his Conversion, which his early Piety gives us Ground to believe was sooner effected, at least of great Advances in a religious Life, which was so endeared to his Soul, that he resolved to devote himself to the immediate Service of God in the Office of the holy Ministry: And in consequence of that pious Resolution, he gave an uncommon Instance of Mortification to the World, and with how ardent a Zeal he designed to give himself wholly to the Work of the Gospel, in quitting his paternal Estate to the only Brother of the Five who was not engaged in the sacred Office, that thereby he himself might be perfectly disentangled from the Affairs of this Life, and entirely employed in those of the eternal World. Soon after his being licensed he left *St. Andrews*, accompanied with the high Esteem and Approbation of the Professors of that University, which they gave Proof of, by

a Re
and
in wa
of a
came
to th
in w
upon
the
H
a Pr
the
bers
ing
Sern
that
of h
here
Mr.
dair
Nov
culi
Circ
rag
the
cess
Wi
on
Gut
bee
ed
van

a Recommendation conceived in Terms so full and strong, that they bore the Character of an inward Regard and Value, more than the Form of a customary Testimonial. After this, he became Governor to my Lord *Mauchlin*, eldest Son to the Earl of *Lowdown*, Chancellor of *Scotland*; in which Station he continued till he entred upon a parochial Charge, of which this was the Occasion.

He was employed to preach in *Galsfoun* upon a Preparation-day, before the Celebration of the LORD's Supper, and where several Members of the new erected Parish of *Finwick* being present, they were so much edified by his Sermon, and conceived so just a Value for him, that they immediately resolved to make Choice of him for their Minister; and in consequence hereof gave him a very harmonious Call, which Mr. *Guthrie* having complied with, he was ordained to the sacred Office in that Parish, *November 7th*, 1644. In this Place he had peculiar Difficulties to struggle with, and many Circumstances of his Ministry extremely discouraging; and yet, through the Divine Blessing, the Gospel preached by him had surprising Success, and became, in an eminent Manner, the Wisdom and Power of GOD to the Salvation of lost Souls.

As this was a new erected Parish, and Mr. *Guthrie* the first Pastor of it; the People had been very much neglected, and had not enjoyed the Means of Grace with that Ease and Advantage which others were favoured with: The

melancholy Effects whereof were evidently discernible in the Rudeness and gross Ignorance of many of them ; and consequently in a too general Neglect of G o d and Religion.

But under all these Disadvantages, that heavenly Zeal for the Glory of his great Master which animated the Labours of this excellent Minister, his fervent Love to the Souls of Men dying in their Sins, and his holy Wisdom and Diligence in reclaiming and instructing them, were so honoured by G o d, and accompanied with the powerful Influences of his holy Spirit, that in a little Time a noble Change was wrought upon a barbarous Multitude: They were almost all perswaded to attend the publick Ordinances, to set up and maintain the stated Worship of G o d in their Families ; and scarce was there a House in the whole Parish, that did not bring forth some Fruits of his Ministry, and afford some real Converts to a religious Life. And thus he was made the Instrument of many notable Triumphs of victorious Grace, which Jesus Christ leads over the Souls of obstinate Transgressors, when he turns them from their Ways, and subdues the People under him. And what can be more worthy of everlasting Remembrance, than such glorious Achievements in the spiritual Warfare, and successful Battles with the implacable Enemy of the Happiness of Mankind, and the Kingdom of their Maker ; which will one Day shine with an eternal Lustre, and be celebrated with louder and more lasting Acclamations of an endless World, than the fading

ding Honour of an earthly Diadem, or the bravest Actions and most finished Victory of any of the Heroes of War, who make now such Noise and Bustle upon the Stage? And how little needed the Man we are now speaking of, to envy the dazzling Pomp and Shew of this Earth, or to be desirous of its richest Treasures? He possessed another Portion, since almost every Family in his Parish, however little and obscure, afforded a shining Ornament for that divine Crown of Glory and Rejoycing, which shall be beautified with the Lustre of an eternal Excellency, and be, by the triumphant King of the Church, bestowed upon all those who have turned many unto Righteousness.

Mr. Guthrie was possessed of all these Qualities which became a Minister of the Gospel, and being accompanied by the powerful Influences of divine Grace, gave a happy Prospect of uncommon Success: For, besides his excellent Endowments which were discovered in the Pulpit, he was eminently fitted to improve, for the Edification of his People, the Ministerial Duties of Visiting and Catechizing; in performing whereof he joyned an indefatigable Diligence to a holy Skill, knew how to embrace every Opportunity of discoursing upon the most important and awful Subjects, in a plain and familiar Manner, and of recommending Religion to the Consciences of every one in the Way which their special Circumstances called for. And it was his peculiar Care to endear the Ways of God to the Youth of his Parish, and give them

them early Impressions of an eternal World, before the Devil and their Lusts had seized upon their Hearts, and enslaved them: And the Seed of Grace that was thus sown during the Spring of Life, was, through the Divine Blessing, preserved in many as they advanced in Years, and brought forth much Fruit. Nor did Mr. *Guthrie* neglect, in visiting poor Families, to joyn Works of Charity to his Instructions, and imitate his great Master, in shewing Compassion both to the Bodies and Souls of Men. By all which winning Methods he engaged their Esteem and Affections, which could not fail to add a mighty Force to his Exhortations and Reproofs.

He excelled also in that useful Mean of Knowledge, Catechizing, and avoided those Mistakes in the Management of this Exercise, which frequently lessen the Advantage thereof: His Questions were mostly confined to such Truths of the Doctrine according to Godliness, as were recommended by their great Importance, and extensive Influence upon practical Religion; herein conforming himself to the Apostolical Injunction, by insisting upon these Things which were good and profitable unto Men, and avoiding foolish and trifling Questions that were vain and useless; and knowing that it was his Business to feed the meanest and weakest of the Christian Flock with wholesome Instruction, he adapted these Exercises to the lowest Capacities, begun with the most easie and obvious Truths of Religion, and so prepared the
Way

Way for those which required a more enlightened Understanding. He was careful not to expose the Ignorant, so as to beget a Distaste in them of the Means of Knowledge, nor to confound the modest and bashful; but by his Meekness and Condescension he encouraged and engaged them; whereby Catechizing became a Pleasure to them, and he had the Joy to see useful and solid Knowledge spreading itself among a People whom he found grossly ignorant.

His own Experience in the Ways of God, and the great Depths of Troubles and Sorrows, Doubts and Fears, whereby awakened Consciences are exercised, into which he himself was often plunged, eminently qualified him for assisting and comforting others in the like Circumstances, for strengthening the weak Hands, and confirming the feeble Knees; and could not miss to beget in him that affectionate Concern for poor Souls, those Bowels of Tenderness and Sympathy, which can never be found with any but such, who themselves have had a feeling Acquaintance with the Methods of the spiritual Life, and the Work of the holy Spirit in their own Hearts and Lives. And it were easie to enlarge upon the uncommon Dexterity which this excellent Person had in improving Sickness, and the Approaches of the King of Terrors, to the Advantage of those who were exposed to them: So that tho' Instances of a Death-bed Repentance rarely happen, and it be indeed infinite Madness to delay to the last
Hour

Hour that Work which is of eternal Consequence ; yet there wanted not Evidences of the Divine Blessing upon his Endeavours to reclaim Sinners, and call them to G O D even in the last Hour.

It would be justly blameable if we neglected to mention one other noble Quality of Mr. Guthrie's ; The State of his Health made it necessary for him to use frequent and vigorous Exercises, and this made him choose Fishing and Fowling for his common Recreations : But as he was always animated by a flaming Zeal for the Glory of his blessed Master, and a tender Compassion to the Souls of Men, and as it was the principal Thing made him desire Life and Health, that he might employ them in propagating the Kingdom of G O D, and turning Transgressors from their Ways ; so the very Hours of his Recreation were dedicated to this Purpose which was so endeared to him, and he knew how to make his Diversions subservient to the nobler Ends of his Ministry, he made them the Occasions of familiarizing his People to him, and introducing himself to their Affections ; and, in the Disguise of a Sportsman, he gained some to a religious Life, whom he could have little Influence upon in a Minister's Gown ; of which there happened several memorable Examples.

Some of the Parish were so extremely rude and barbarous, that they never attended upon Divine Worship, and knew not so much as the Face of their Pastor ; to such every Thing that

regarded Religion was distasteful, a Minister would have been enough to have frightened them, nor could he have Access either to visit or catechize them: But what Mr. *Guthrie* might have almost otherwise despaired of, he effectuated by his Diversions; in the Habit which he then wore, he conciliated the Esteem and Love even of these ignorant Creatures, made use of their Curiosity, as well as of nobler Arguments, to bring them to the Church, and enter them into the Paths of Salvation; so that the Pulpit was the first Place which discovered to them that it was their Minister himself who had allured them thither; and so condescending a Method of gaining them procured a constant Attendance upon publick Ordinances, and was at length accompanied by the Fruits of Righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ unto the Praise of God. Thus, in Imitation of the great Apostle, being crafty he caught them with Guile. And this heavenly Wisdom and Dexterity will be one Day celebrated with juster Applauses by the Assembly of the First-born, than the cunningest Stratagems, or the bravest Attempts which raise the Character of Princes and Generals, whose Fame flies now swiftest and widest through the World.

Thus his eminent Abilities and unwearied Diligence in the Work of the Ministry continued to exert themselves with distinguished Success; they procured the universal Love of his Parish; and he lived for one and twenty Years in such perfect Harmony with his Session, that

Hour that Work which is of eternal Consequence ; yet there wanted not Evidences of the Divine Blessing upon his Endeavours to reclaim Sinners, and call them to G O D even in the last Hour.

It would be justly blameable if we neglected to mention one other noble Quality of Mr. Guthrie's ; The State of his Health made it necessary for him to use frequent and vigorous Exercises, and this made him choose Fishing and Fowling for his common Recreations : But as he was always animated by a flaming Zeal for the Glory of his blessed Master, and a tender Compassion to the Souls of Men, and as it was the principal Thing made him desire Life and Health, that he might employ them in propagating the Kingdom of G O D, and turning Transgressors from their Ways ; so the very Hours of his Recreation were dedicated to this Purpose which was so endeared to him, and he knew how to make his Diversions subservient to the nobler Ends of his Ministry, he made them the Occasions of familiarizing his People to him, and introducing himself to their Affections ; and, in the Disguise of a Sportsman, he gained some to a religious Life, whom he could have little Influence upon in a Minister's Gown ; of which there happened several memorable Examples.

Some of the Parish were so extremely rude and barbarous, that they never attended upon Divine Worship, and knew not so much as the Face of their Pastor ; to such every Thing that

regarded Religion was distasteful, a Minister would have been enough to have frightened them, nor could he have Access either to visit or catechize them: But what Mr. *Guthrie* might have almost otherwise despaired of, he effectuated by his Diversions; in the Habit which he then wore, he conciliated the Esteem and Love even of these ignorant Creatures, made use of their Curiosity, as well as of nobler Arguments, to bring them to the Church, and enter them into the Paths of Salvation; so that the Pulpit was the first Place which discovered to them that it was their Minister himself who had allured them thither; and so condescending a Method of gaining them procured a constant Attendance upon publick Ordinances, and was at length accompanied by the Fruits of Righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ unto the Praise of God. Thus, in Imitation of the great Apostle, being crafty he caught them with Guile. And this heavenly Wisdom and Dexterity will be one Day celebrated with juster Applauses by the Assembly of the First-born, than the cunningest Stratagems, or the bravest Attempts which raise the Character of Princes and Generals, whose Fame flies now swiftest and widest through the World.

Thus his eminent Abilities and unwearied Diligence in the Work of the Ministry continued to exert themselves with distinguished Success; they procured the universal Love of his Parish; and he lived for one and twenty Years in such perfect Harmony with his Session, that

that during all that Time, there happened not the smallest Difference betwixt them.

His Family-affairs were also very easy and comfortable to him. *August 1645.* he was happily married to *Agnes Campbel*, Daughter to *David Campbel* of *Skeldon*, in the Shire of *Air*, a remote Branch of the Family of *Lowdon*; a Gentlewoman endowed with all these Qualities that could render her a Blessing to her Husband, having joyned to a handsom Shape and comely Features, good Sense and good Breeding, sweetned by a modest Cheerfulness of Temper; and what endeared her to Mr. *Guthrie* beyond every Thing else, sincere Piety: So that they lived a little more than twenty Years, in the most complete Friendship, and with a constant mutual Satisfaction, founded upon the noblest Principle, one Faith, one Hope, one Baptism, and a sovereign Love to Jesus Christ which zealously inspired them both. By her he had Six Children, Two of whom only outlived him, both Daughters, who were eminent for their sincere Piety, and endeavoured to follow the Example of their excellent Parents. One of them was married to *Miller* of *Glenlee*, a Gentleman in the Shire of *Air*; and the other was married to the Reverend Mr. *Patrick Warner*, December 1681. when the Tyranny and Cruelty of the Times were growing to their Height, and so she soon became a Companion to him in Tribulation, Imprisonment and Banishment for the Truth's Sake; till the glorious Revolution, when Mr. *Warner* was settled

bled Minister of the Gospel at *Irvine*. Both he and she are yet living, full of Years, waiting till their Change come. Their Children are, *William Warner* of *Ardeer*, in the Shire of *Air*; and *Margaret Warner*, married to Mr. *Robert Wodrow* Minister of the Gospel at *Eastwood*, to whom we are obliged for the Materials, from which this Account of Mr. *Guthrie's* Life is composed.

We have given a short Account of Mr. *Guthrie's* eminent ministerial Endowments, as they appeared in the Discharge of the pastoral Office among his own People, and of the glorious Successes wherewith God blessed his zealous Love and unwearied Diligence: But this was not the sole Character which he excelled in; for in every other Capacity he gave equal Proofs of his superior Accomplishments.

He was distinguished in the Judicatures of the Church, from which he never allowed himself to be absent, by a thorow Knowledge of our Constitution, an heroick Courage and Firmness whenever the Cause of Truth and Holiness was concerned; and that modest Regard for others, and Affection to his Brethren, which endeared him to them, and qualified him for the Business and Duties of Society.

When that unhappy Distinction betwixt the publick Resolutioners and the Protesters found Place in the Church, Mr. *Guthrie* thought it his Duty to be of the last Denomination: Yet he took Care that his angry Passions did not embitter his Zeal, which he tempered with a

con-

constant Moderation, and sweetned with an ardent Love to Peace. He preached with his Brethren of different Sentiments; and warmly entertained every Thing that had a Tendency to Union, and could give a Prospect of an Accommodation: The Power of divine Grace, and his native Genius and Temper, with united Force engaging him to healing Measures, and inspiring him with an Abhorrence for such as were factious and divisive; so that during a Season of so great Difficulties and Hazards, he avoided every Extreme, and became a bright Example of a zealous Moderation, whereby he was of more than ordinary Usefulness to the Church on all publick Occasions.

In the Year 1645. when a young Man, he was appointed by the Assembly to attend the Army; a happy Conjunction of all the Endowments which could qualify a Person for that Station soon determining the Church to make him their Choice. Being newly married, he was then in such Circumstances, as, under the *Mosaicall* Oeconomy, would have afforded him a Dispensation from that Service: And his affectionate Wife was not a little frightned at the Dangers he might be exposed to; which increased her Aversion to such a Degree, that her reluctant Affection struggled with her Duty; but the Voice of Providence soon gave the last Principle the Superiority. When he was preparing for his Departure, a violent Fit of the Gravel reduced him to the greatest Extremity of Pain and Danger: His religious Spouse understood

stood and improved the divine Chastisement; he saw how easily God could put an End to a Life she was too apprehensive about; and this wrought her up to a fixed Resolution never to oppose her Inclinations to his entering upon any Employment whereby he might honour his Master, how formidable soever were the Hazards which attended it. While he was with the Army, he was in a remarkable Manner preserved when in very dangerous Circumstances, upon a Defeat of a Party which he was then with. He ever after retained a grateful Sense of the divine Goodness; and, after his Return to the Parish, was animated thereby to a more vigorous Diligence in the Work of the Ministry, and propagating the Kingdom of the Son of God, both among his own People, and all who were round about him, his publick Preaching, especially at the Administration of the Lord's Supper, and his private Conversation conspiring for those noble Purposes.

And indeed in other Respects also, his shining Piety, Wisdom, and good Breeding made him universally useful in the Country where he lived. The just Value which the Nobility and Gentry in the Neighbourhood had for him, and the Interest which this gave him with them, enabled him to improve successfully frequent Opportunities he had to do good Offices to particular Persons, to compose Differences, and remove Feuds which were ready enough to prevail in the Country; and to assist the Judicatures of the Church, by procuring the Consent

- and

and Support of those concerned, in planting vacant Congregations with Men worthy of the sacred Character.

The prevailing of the *English* Sectarians under *Oliver Cromwel*, and the Variety of Attempts which they made, while in *Scotland*, upon the Constitution and Discipline of the Church, was one of the Difficulties which the Ministry had then to struggle with; and it among others gave a Discovery of the excellent Qualities of *Mr. Guthrie*. His pleasant facetious Conversation, and masterly Reasoning, procured him an universal Respect from the *English* Officers, and made them fond of his Company: While at the same Time his Courage and Constancy did not fail him in the Cause of his great Master, and were often useful to curb the Extravagancies of the Sectarians, and maintain Order and Regularity. One Instance hereof happened at the Sacrament of the LORD'S Supper, celebrated at *Glasgow* by *Mr. Andrew Gray*. Several of the *English* Officers had formed a Design to put in Execution the disorderly Principle of a promiscuous Admission to the LORD'S Table, by coming to it themselves without acquainting the Minister, or being in a due Manner found worthy of that Privilege. *Mr. Guthrie*, to whose Share it fell to dispense the Sacrament at that Table, spoke to them, when they were leaving their Pews in order to make their Attempt, with such Gravity, Resolution and Zeal, that they were quite con-

founded,

found
ning
Th
Time
provi
Week
us ab
before
some
its fa
found
of ev
ed by
as th
wild
bour
It
Gifts
woul
and
nistr
Atter
and
Trou
ed w
Lithg
all o
rent
supp
ral,
try
heal
was

found, and sat down again without occasioning any further Disturbance.

The *Quakers* also endeavoured about this Time to sow Tares in Mr. *Guthrie's* Parish, improving for this End his Absence for some Weeks, during which he was detained in *Angus* about his private Affairs: But he returned before the Poison had sunk deep, recovered some that were in Hazard of being tainted by its fatal Influences; and in Conference so confounded those *Hereticks*, that they despaired of ever attacking with Success a Flock guarded by so watchful and skilful a Shepherd, whereas they had made too many Profelytes to their wild Delusions in *Kilbride*, and some other neighbouring Parishes.

It may be easily imagined, that the eminent Gifts and Graces of this excellent Person would engage Parishes of greater Character and Importance than *Finwick* to desire his Ministry, and earnestly labour for Success in their Attempts to obtain it; and indeed his People and himself were frequently exposed to the Trouble of Processes of Transportation and vexed with Fears as to the Issue of them, *Renfrew*, *Lithgow*, *Stirling*, *Glasgow* and *Edinburgh*, having all of them called him. But beside the indifferent Opinion he entertained of the Method of supplying Vacancies by Transportations in general, and that the Air and Diversions of a Country Life were of Use to him in maintaining a healthy Constitution; his Love to his Flock was so warm and constant, that he put an invincible

and Support of those concerned, in planting vacant Congregations with Men worthy of the sacred Character.

The prevailing of the *English* Sectarians under *Oliver Cromwel*, and the Variety of Attempts which they made, while in *Scotland*, upon the Constitution and Discipline of the Church, was one of the Difficulties which the Ministry had then to struggle with; and it among others gave a Discovery of the excellent Qualities of *Mr. Guthrie*. His pleasant facetious Conversation, and masterly Reasoning, procured him an universal Respect from the *English* Officers, and made them fond of his Company: While at the same Time his Courage and Constancy did not fail him in the Cause of his great Master, and were often useful to curb the Extravagancies of the Sectarians, and maintain Order and Regularity. One Instance hereof happened at the Sacrament of the LORD'S Supper, celebrated at *Glasgow* by *Mr. Andrew Gray*. Several of the *English* Officers had formed a Design to put in Execution the disorderly Principle of a promiscuous Admission to the LORD'S Table, by coming to it themselves without acquainting the Minister, or being in a due Manner found worthy of that Privilege. *Mr. Guthrie*, to whose Share it fell to dispense the Sacrament at that Table, spoke to them, when they were leaving their Pews in order to make their Attempt, with such Gravity, Resolution and Zeal, that they were quite con-

founded,

found
ning
Th
Time
provi
Week
us ab
before
some
its fa
found
of ev
ed by
as th
wild
bour
It
Gifts
woul
and
nistr
Atter
and
Trou
ed w
Lithg
all o
rent
supp
ral,
try
heal
was

found, and sat down again without occasioning any further Disturbance.

The *Quakers* also endeavoured about this Time to sow Tares in Mr. *Guthrie's* Parish, improving for this End his Absence for some Weeks, during which he was detained in *Angus* about his private Affairs: But he returned before the Poison had sunk deep, recovered some that were in Hazard of being tainted by its fatal Influences; and in Conference so confounded those *Hereticks*, that they despaired of ever attacking with Success a Flock guarded by so watchful and skilful a Shepherd, whereas they had made too many Profelytes to their wild Delusions in *Kilbride*, and some other neighbouring Parishes.

It may be easily imagined, that the eminent Gifts and Graces of this excellent Person would engage Parishes of greater Character and Importance than *Finwick* to desire his Ministry, and earnestly labour for Success in their Attempts to obtain it; and indeed his People and himself were frequently exposed to the Trouble of Processes of Transportation and vexed with Fears as to the Issue of them, *Renfrew*, *Lithgow*, *Stirling*, *Glasgow* and *Edinburgh*, having all of them called him. But beside the indifferent Opinion he entertained of the Method of supplying Vacancies by Transportations in general, and that the Air and Diversions of a Country Life were of Use to him in maintaining a healthy Constitution; his Love to his Flock was so warm and constant, that he put an invincible

vincible Obstinacy against all Designs of separating him from them. A Relation is indeed founded on the noblest Bottom, and sinks deepest into the Soul, when it is animated by the Principle of the spiritual Life; and therefore it must in the highest Degree endear a Minister to his People, and engage their Affection and Esteem by the most powerful Tie, when his Labours have been successful in reclaiming them from Sin their Ruin, and perswading them to enter upon a religious Life; and so they owe to him, as far as they can do to an Instrument in the Hand of God, the Salvation of their immortal Souls, which is the incomparably strongest Obligation that one Man can have to another, and the most flowing Source of Gratitude: And on the other Hand, a Minister can scarce miss to have a peculiar Tenderness and Warmth of divine Affection for those, whose Father he is after the Spirit, and hath been honoured by God in bringing them to the Kingdom of his Son, and begetting them through the Gospel, whose heavenly Birth is now the highest Pleasure and brightest Triumph of his Life, and will be one Day his Crown of Glory and Rejoycing. A Friendship that had such a Rise, and was invigorated by a Spirit so pure and active, made Mr. Guthrie prefer *Finwick*, a poor obscure Parish, to the most considerable Charges in the Nation; which was a Proof of his Mortification to the World, and that he was moved by Views superior to temporal Interests.

Thus

Thus Mr. *Guthrie* continued with his old Pa-
lestinian, till the great Alteration, which the Re-
formation of King *Charles II.* made in publick
the Affairs. The first Discovery that the Measures
of the Court gave of a Design to overturn the
Government of the Church, affected the wor-
thy Mr. *Guthrie* in the most sensible Part; nor
could any Thing afford him Satisfaction, while
he was in Trouble, and about to be laid deso-
late: Nor did he let any Occasion slip of shew-
ing his Concern for that which was dearer to
him than his other Interests. At the Synod of
Glasgow, held April 1661. after long Reasoning
about proper Measures for the Security of Re-
ligion, the Matter was referred to a Commit-
tee: Mr. *Guthrie* presented the Draught of an
Address to the Parliament, wherein a faithful
Testimony was given to the Purity of our Re-
formation in Worship, Doctrine, Discipline and
Government, in Terms equally remarkable for
their Prudence and their Courage. Every Bo-
dy approved of it, and it was transmitted to the
Synod: But some worthy Ministers of the Side
of the publick Resolutioners, being doubtful
of the Seasonableness of such a Representation,
considering the Difficulties of the Times, gave
an Opportunity to those who designed to com-
ply with Prelacy, to procure a Delay, and so to
crush it; which did not prevent its being ser-
viceable to the End of our now mentioning it,
namely, affording a Proof of the zealous Ho-
nesty and Firmness of Mr. *Guthrie*.

Another

Another Instance whereof was, the Resolution he took to wait upon his worthy Friend Mr. *James Guthrie* at his Execution, notwithstanding the apparent Hazards he must thereby have exposed himself to. But his Session prevailed upon him, tho' not without Difficulty, by their earnest Intreaties, to lay aside a Design that could not miss to deprive them immediately of his Ministry, which, by the Goodness of God, they enjoyed some Years after his Brethren were ejected.

Next to the Protection of a kind Providence, and the fervent Prayers of his own People, and of many others, unto which he always attributed this distinguished Favour in the first Place; Mr. *Guthrie's* being connived at for some Time, was principally owing to the Favour of some great Men in the Government, particularly the Earls of *Eglintoun* and *Glencairn*, the last of whom had a Regard for him which was heightened by a Conjunction of Esteem and Gratitude, Mr. *Guthrie* having had Occasion to oblige him when imprisoned for his Loyalty before the Restoration, which that noble Lord never forgot, and when he was Chancellor, contributed what he could to his Preservation, by which Means he enjoyed the peaceable Possession of his Church till the Year 1664.

As God had designed and prepared him for eminent and extensive Services, during this Period, his excellent Accomplishments now exerted themselves with the greatest Efficacy, and his Usefulness was more universally diffused through

through the whole Country, which was in a great Measure deprived of their Pastors. Many then hungred after the Word of the LORD, and this made them with more Eagerness embrace the Advantage, which a merciful Providence afforded them, of Mr. *Guthrie's* Ministry. Great Multitudes resorted to him from all the Parts of the West Country; his large Church was crowded with Hearers from *Glasgow, Paisly, Lanerk, Hamiltoun*, and other distant Places, and his strong and clear Voice enabled him to extend the Profit of his Discourses to the many Hundreds who were obliged to keep without Doors.

An extraordinary Zeal then enlivened the Souls of sincere Christians; they were animated by a warm Affection to the Truth, and an uncommon Delight in hearing the joyful Sound; and this made them despise the Difficulties that lay in their Way, and bear cheerfully with many Inconveniencies, which Attendance upon the sacred Ordinances was then accompanied with: So that we are assured by several worthy Persons who enjoyed Mr. *Guthrie's* Ministry at that Time, That it was their usual Practice to come to *Finbick* upon *Saturday*, spend the greatest Part of that Night in Prayer to GOD, and Conversation about the great Concerns of their Souls, attend on the publick Worship on the *Sabbath*, dedicate the Remainder of that holy Day to religious Exercise, and then on the *Monday* go Home Ten, Twelve, or Twenty Miles, without grudging the Fatigue of so long a Way,

a Way, and the Want of Sleep and other Refreshments, or finding themselves less prepared for any Business throughout the Week, so much was their Heart engaged in the Attendance they gave to these sacred Administrations. A remarkable Blessing accompanied Ordinances that were dispensed to People who came with such a Disposition of Soul: Great Numbers were converted unto the Truth, and many were built up in their most holy Faith: A divine Power animated the Gospel that was preached, and exerted it self in a holy Warmth of sanctified Affections, a ravishing Pleasure in divine Fellowship, and a noble Joy and Triumph in their King and Saviour, which were to be visibly discerned in the Hearers; many were confirmed in the good Ways of the Lord, strengthened and comforted against temporal Fears and Discouragements; and the Fruits of Righteousness discovering their Beauty and Excellency in a holy Conversation, were a glorious Proof of the Sincerity of their Profession, and the wonderful Success of Mr. Guthrie's Ministry. And there are some, of those yet alive, of whose Conversion to a religious Life God honoured him to be the Instrument, who are ready to attest much more than hath been just now said; and can never think, without an Exultation of Soul, and Emotion of revived Affections, upon the Memory of their spiritual Father, and the Power of that victorious Grace, which in those Days triumphed so gloriously.

During

During these few Years, while Mr. Guthrie was connived at, the Dangers of the Time never frightened him from his Duty : But, with a becoming Boldness, fortified his People in a zealous Adherence to the Purity of our Reformation, warned them of the Defection that was then made by the Introduction of Prelacy, and instructed them in the Duties of so difficult a Season ; while he recommended by his own Steadiness what he taught from the Pulpit, he constantly maintaining Fellowship with his ejected Brethren, and never making the least Compliance with the Prelatical Schemes. And yet in his Sermons he governed his Courage and Faithfulness by Christian Prudence ; and, with Reference to Civil Affairs, confined himself so much to the Language of the sacred Oracles, and expressed himself with such a just Regard to lawful Authority, that his Enemies could find no Occasion against him.

The extraordinary Reputation and Usefulness of Mr. Guthrie, who was admired and followed by all the Country, provoked the jealous and angry Passions of the Prelates ; and his excellent Merit became one of the Causes of his being attacked. Intercessions were indeed made in his Behalf, but without Success, particularly by the Earl of *Glencairn* then Chancellor, who made a Visit to the Archbishop of *Glasgow*, at his House there, and at Parting, asked it as a particular Favour from him, that Mr. Guthrie might be overlooked, he knowing him to be an excellent Man, and well affected

to the Civil Government; But the Bishop not only refused him, but did it with a haughty and disdainful Air, telling him, *That cannot be done, it shall not, he is a Ringleader and Keeper up of Schism in my Diocese*; and then pretty abruptly left the Chancellor. Rowallan, Cuninghamehead, and some other Presbyterian Gentlemen, who were waiting on him, observed the Chancellor discomposed when he left the Archbishop, presumed to ask what the Matter might be. To which the Earl answered, *We have set up these Men, and they will tread us under their Feet*. In Consequence of this Resolution of the inexorable Archbishop Burnet, upon the 24th of July 1664. Mr. Guthrie was, by a Commission from him, suspended, discharged the Exercise of his Ministry, and his Church declared vacant, and he himself by an armed Force obliged to remove from it: A large Account of which will be given by the Reverend Mr. Woodrow, in that useful and much desired Work, *The History of the Sufferings of the Church of SCOTLAND*, which will shortly be published. He was notwithstanding allowed to live in his Manse at *Finwick*, where he continued some more than a Year; during which he was exceeding useful to his People in a private Character.

His Brother, to whom he had made over his paternal Estate of *Pitforthly*, dying in the Summer 1665. Mr. Guthrie's Presence there was necessary for ordering private Affairs, which made him and his Wife take Journey for

Angus

Angus about that Time. He had not been long in that Country, till he was seized by a Complication of Distempers, the Gravel, with which he had been frequently tortured, the Gout, and a violent Heart-burning, at once attacking him with great Fury: The Agonies which those Three terrible Engines of Pain occasioned, were almost insupportable; and were therefore a Scene prepared for a brighter Appearance of the Constancy, Patience and Resignation of this worthy Minister. In the midst of his heavy Afflictions, he still adored the Measures of divine Providence, tho' at the same Time he longed for his Dissolution, and expressed the Satisfaction and Joy with which he would make the Grave his Dwelling-place, when God should think fit to give him Rest there: His compassionate Master at last indulged the pious Breathings of his Soul; after Eight or Ten Days Illness he was gathered to his Fathers, and died in the 4th of his Brother in Law, Mr. Lewis Skinner Minister at Brechin, upon Wednesday the Tenth of October 1665. after Noon, in the 45th Year of his Age, and was buried in the Church of Brechin, under Pitforthie's Desk. And as he himself died in the full Assurance of Faith, as to his own Interest in the Covenant of God, and under the pleasing Hopes that God would return in Glory to the Church of SCOTLAND; so we have no Doubt that his better Part, his Soul, was carried by Angels to those peaceful Regions, not one of the Inhabitants whereof ever says that he is sick; and is now shining

amidst the dazzling Glories of those superior Orbs, which are destined for the Heroes of Christianity, who have turned many unto Righteousness, and have born a distinguished Part in the Battles and Triumphs of the King of Saints.

During his Sickness he was visited by the Bishop of *Brechin*, and several Episcopal Ministers, his Relations and Acquaintances; who all had an high Value for him, notwithstanding he, with an ingenuous Freedom, expressed to them his Sorrow for their Compliance with the corrupt Establishment in Ecclesiastical Affairs, which was then made.

This short and imperfect Account of his Life may, in some Measure, let the Reader into the Character of this excellent Person: But we hope it will not be unacceptable, if without repeating what hath been already represented, we, in a very plain and simple Manner, give some further Account of his Character, as we have it from Persons of undoubted Reputation, who were themselves well acquainted with him.

His Person was stately and well shaped; and his Features comely and handsome. And while he was raised above an effeminate Delicacy, which was unworthy the Dignity of the Ministerial Character, he abhorred a slovenly Meanness, as very far below it, and was therefore neat and cleanly in his Apparel: And in his whole Behaviour, as well as in his Dress, there was nothing that could give the least Disgust

to

to Gentlemen of the polirest Education and nicest Taste. An awful Gravity dwelt upon his Countenance, and never gave Way to Levity in Conversation, or those Freedoms which were unbecoming his sacred Office, however allowable they might be to Persons of a different Order: But he knew how to sweeten and manage his Temper, so as never to degenerate into an affected Solemnity, or inconvertible Austerity; but was usually extremely cheerful and facetious in his Conversation, which made it universally agreeable, and added to the Esteem of a Minister the Endearments of a Friend and Comrade: Though indeed, which is generally the Case of great Spirits, there was in his Temper an Intermixture of Thoughtfulness and Melancholy, which sometimes gained the Superiority, when the publick Interests were endangered, and the Enemies of Zion, which was his favourite Concern, prevailed.

He used the innocent Recreations and Exercises which then prevailed, Fishing, Fowling, and Playing upon the Ice, which at the same Time contributed to preserve a vigorous Health, and while in frequent Conversation with the best of the neighbouring Gentry, as these Occasions gave him Access, to bear in upon them Reproofs and Instructions with an inoffensive Familiarity.

His strong, clear and melodious Voice, joyned to a good Ear, gave him a great Pleasure in Musick, in the Theory and Practice of which he had a more than ordinary Dexterity: And

he failed not, with mighty Joy and Satisfaction, to employ frequently his Voice for the nobleſt Uſe of it, the Praises of his Maker and Saviour; in which Part of divine Worſhip, his Soul and Body acted with an united and unwearied Vigour.

All the other amiable Qualities that can give a Luſtre to a Man or a Chriſtian, recommended this excellent Perſon: His Generoſity, Hoſpitality, and charitable Diſpoſition, were on all proper Occaſions conſpicious, and his modeſt Humility gave a Lovelineſs to his other Virtues. Few Men had greater Temptations offered to Pride and Vanity, his natural and acquired Abilities, great Succeſs, eſtabliſhed Reputation, and the Applauſes of the whole Country who admired him, were all dangerous Flatterers, apt to beguile a Man into a fond Conceit of himſelf; but his Lowlineſs of Mind was Proof againſt theſe pleaſing Seducers, nor could they charm him into Self ſufficiency and Eſteem, for he had not ſo learned Chriſt, and knew that he poſſeſſed nothing, but what he had freely received.

He excelled in another noble Part of Religion, as well as Humanity, an affectionate Sympathy with ſuch as were expoſed either to outward Afflictions, or the heavier Troubles of a diſquieted Soul; for ſuch he had always a melting Tenderneſs, and embraced every Occaſion of ſuccouring and relieving them: His own Experience filled him with Pity for thoſe who were in like Circumſtances, gave him,

satisfaction in some Measure, what his great Master hath always in an incomparably more exalted Degree and free for poor Sinners, a Fellow-feeling of their infirmities, and enabled as well as stirred him up to comfort them with the Consolations whereby God had refreshed and solaced his own Soul; and he was ever sending up fervent Prayers to the Throne of Grace in their Behalf.

We have in the former Part of this Account of Mr. *Guthrie*, mentioned several of those eminent Ministerial Qualifications which he possessed, and made his Character as a Minister equal to that which he so justly enjoyed as a Man and a Christian.

In his Youth he had been a hard Student, and this gave him a Value for all the Branches of Learning, and an Acquaintance with them: But above all his favourite Employment was the Study of the holy Scriptures, which he read often in the original Languages; and out of this divine Treasure of spiritual Knowledge he brought out, as our Saviour speaks, Things new and old, which were of the highest Advantage to him when he came to the Pulpit. As a thorough Acquaintance with the Bible is the best Way to make a good Preacher; so this was one Mean of that Excellency in Discourses from the Pulpit, for which Mr. *Guthrie* was so much celebrated: And indeed his Sermons had all the Advantages which could be given them, by a clear Explication of the Text, Observations and Enlargements that were important and suitable to the Sub-

ject, Alluſions and Illuſtrations adapted to the meanest Capacities of his People; and at the same Time to the Dignity of the Pulpit, and the Honour of Religion; which required a very uncommon Talent; and then a lively and affecting Application of the Doctrines which he taught; to the Conſciences of his Hearers, with an admirable Mixture of Light and Heat, calculated to instruct the Ignorant, awaken the Secure, and enliven the whole Soul in the Ways of GOD: And to conclude, Sermons so excellent in their Composition, were delivered with a clear, strong and well tuned Voice, a graceful and vehement Action, and Eyes flowing with Tears, which were Circumstances of no little Advantage.

In Prayer to GOD Mr. Guthrie equall'd, if not exceeded, himself as a Preacher: The highest Seriousness and Fervency, an Aw of the great GOD on his Soul, and a lively Faith in his fatherly Goodness and Care, together with an inward Feeling of what he spoke, all remarkably accompanying his Addresses to the Throne of Grace in such a Degree, that many who heard him were usually melted into Tears of Affection, and exceedingly edified.

And to conclude, all his eminent Qualities were sanctified by the Grace of GOD, and heightened by an unaffected Piety, and delightful Fellowship with GOD through Christ; under the Shinnings of whose Countenance he habitually lived, and attained to a very uncommon Degree of Spiritual-mindedness, of a heavenly

the
the
and
very
af-
he
with
cal-
the
ays
el-
th
ce-
ng.
no
if.
a-
e-
n.
n.
2

venly Frame and Temper, and of Joy and Peace in believing, while he both lived and died in full Assurance of Faith.

We shall put an End to this imperfect Account of the Life and Character of so eminent a Person, by the Testimonies of Mr. John Livingstone Minister at Ancrum, and Mr. Matthew Crawford Minister at Eastwood, both his Contemporaries, concerning him. The first, in a manuscript Account which he wrote of the Ministers of his own Time, hath what follows. Mr. William Guthrie Minister at Finwick, was a Man of a most ready Gift and plentiful Invention, with most apposite Comparisons, fit both to awaken and pacify Consciences; straight and stedfast in the publick Cause of Christ: He was a great Light in the West of SCOTLAND. He was much and often troubled with the Gravel, whereof he died. In another Place he says, In his Doctrine Mr. William Guthrie was as full and free as any Man in SCOTLAND had ever been, which, together with the Excellency of his preaching Gift, did so recommend him to the Affections of People, that they turned the Corn-field of his Glebe to a little Town; every one building a House for his Family upon it, that they might live under the Drop of his Ministry.

The other, Mr. Matthew Crawford, in his manuscript History of the CHURCH of SCOTLAND, hath these Words. Mr. William Guthrie was a burning and shining Light, kept in after many others, by the Favour of the old Earl of Eglington, the Chancellor's Father in Law. He converted and confirmed many Thousand Souls, and

was esteemed the greatest practical Preacher in small
SCOTLAND. Title,

Mr. Rutherford in his Letters hath some Passages concerning Mr. Guthrie; but these being already published, it would be needless to transcribe any Thing from them. Nor shall we detain the Reader by the Character which Mr. Trail gives of Mr. Guthrie from his own Knowledge of him, since it may be found with more Advantage in the Preface which that worthy Minister prefixed to the Edition of this Treatise published at London 1705. and since reprinted at Edinburgh.

Though few People have been in all Respects better qualified to write upon practical Subjects, yet the modest and diffident Sentiments which Mr. Guthrie always entertained of himself, deprived the World of the great Advantage they would have reaped from his Sermons, and other Compossures of this Nature, had he thought fit to make them publick. But, to the no small Loss of the Church, this excellent Treatise is the only genuine Performance of Mr. Guthrie which hath seen the Light, the Publication whereof was owing to another Cause rather than to the Inclination of the Author, which was plainly enough forced upon this Occasion. Some unknown Person came by a Copy of a few imperfect Notes of some Sermons that Mr. Guthrie had preached upon the 55th of Isaiah, with a Relation to personal Covenanting; and without the smallest Intimation of his Design made to him, printed them in a small

er a small Pamphlet of 61 Pages 12^{mo}. under this Title, *A clear, attractive, warming Beam of Light, from Christ the Sun of Life, leading to himself; wherein is held forth a clear, sound and easy Way of a Soul's particular closing with GOD, in the Covenant of free Grace, to the full ending and clearing all Debates thereant*: Printed at Aberdeen by J. B. 1657. The Book indeed was anonymous, but Mr. Guthrie was reputed the Author of it by the whole Country, and so obliged to take Notice of it: He was equally displeased at the Vanity of the Title, and the gross Defects of the Work it felt, which consisted of some broken Notes of his Sermons, confusedly huddled together by an injudicious Hand; and when he saw that it was the only Remedy, he felt himself under a Necessity, however uneasy to him, to review his Sermons, from which he soon composed this admirable Treatise.

There were indeed, after the Restoration, some Sermons of Mr. Guthrie's, upon *Hosea* 13. 9. and a few other Texts, printed from very imperfect Notes taken by a Hearer, by some obscure Person who wanted to make a little Gain: But as these could in no just Sense be accounted the Work of Mr. Guthrie, being both extremely corrupt and defective, and were very injurious to his Memory; Mrs. Guthrie his Widow printed an Advertisement, and spread it as far as she could, to guard the Publick from being imposed upon by those spurious Sermons, which in a great Measure put a Stop to so unfair a Practice; and should in Reason have prevented

vented the disingenuous Extracts of some coarse unguarded Expressions from them, which are to be met with in some Prelatical Pamphlets, whereby they endeavour calumniously to expose the Presbyterian Interest, from the falsely alledged Failures of one of its eminent Guides and Supporters.

This small Treatise, *The Christian's great Interest*, the only genuine Work of Mr. Guthrie, hath been blessed by GOD with wonderful Success in our own Country, it was published very seasonably, a little before the Introduction of Prelacy at the Restoration; nor is the Conduct of a merciful Providence to be overlooked in affording so useful a Help to Multitudes of the People of GOD, when their worthy Pastors were torn from them. Several have owed their Conversion unto a religious Life, to the reading of the Treatise: And many Thousands have been thereby mightily edified and built up in the most holy Faith.

Nor hath it less Regard paid it abroad in *England*; its Author and it self were highly esteemed by the greatest and best Men there: And that there could not be a greater Honour done it, than by the Character given thereof by Dr. Owen, will appear to all who are acquainted with the incomparable Learning and Worth of that excellent Scholar and Divine; as we have the Story from a reverend Minister of this Church yet alive, who had the Doctor's Sentiments from his own Mouth. One Day in Conversation with him, the Doctor speaking of

Scotland,

Scotland
Men
Gentle
of the
for. Di
a littl
Guthr
the gr
mecur
ment
Folios
all.
Divi
Ger
this
Guth
from
Thi
N
con
or
late
It v
and
ed
be
an
th
Fr
th
Ea
Pa
H

Scotland, said to our Informer, *You have truly Men of great Spirits in Scotland, there is for a Gentleman Mr. Bailie of Jerviswood, a Person of the greatest Abilities I ever almost met with : And for Divines, said he, pulling out of his Pocket a little gilded Copy of this Treatise of Mr. Guthrie's, That Author I take to have been one of the greatest Divines that ever wrote ; it is my Vademecum, and I carry it, and the Sedan New Testament still about with me ; I have written several Folios, but there is more Divinity in it than in them all. Tho' the great Modesty of this admirable Divine, made him give a very unequal Character of his own excellent Performances ; yet this does not hinder such an Account of Mr. Guthrie's Book, given by so masterly a Judge, from being as much for its Reputation as any Thing of that Nature can be.*

Not was the Usefulness of this pious Treatise confined, either to the Author's own Country or Language : Foreigners also valued it, translated it, and were eminently profited thereby. It was translated into Low Dutch by the reverend and pious Mr. Koelman, and was high'y esteemed in Holland, so that Mrs. Guthrie and one of her Daughters met with uncommon Civilities and Kindness, when their Relation to its Author was known. It is also translated into French and High Dutch : And we are informed, that it was also translated into one of the Eastern Tongues, at the Charges of that noble Patron of Religion, Learning and Charity, the Honourable Robert Boyle.

After

After what hath been said of the intrinsic Excellency of this useful Book, it might perhaps appear both needless and assuming for us to pretend to give any further Character of it, or recommend it to the Esteem and Use of the Publick.

THUS far the very learned and excellent Author of this Preface had proceeded in it, when it pleased his LORD and Master to call him to the everlasting Reward of his Labours, to his own unspeakable Advantage, but to the great Loss of the Church, and inexpressible Grief of all his surviving Friends.

But he having proposed at his entring upon this Preface, not only to give some Account of the Author, which is all Death has permitted him to do, but also to make some Observations upon the Work it self: Some thought the Preface would be imperfect, if this likewise were not done. It is therefore here essayed tho' with very unequal Abilities.

This excellent Treatise (which has been already so often published, translated into foreign Languages, and passed the Course of more than Sixty Years with universal Applause) hath already its Praises in the Churches of CHRIST; and its just and universal Esteem so well settled, as to need no Letters of Commendation from any Man, especially from so obscure a Hand as mine: Yet to give some Account of the Reasons for which it has been so highly valued to those who have never read it, to clear
and

and confirm the Grounds upon which is founded the just Esteem of others who have already perused it, to prevent the Prejudices that may be entertained by some, and a little to lay open the Spirit of the Author and his Doctrine, that this Treatise may be read with the more extensive Advantage by all; will, we hope, not be unacceptable to any, but grateful and edifying to those who are desirous that the Church and their own Souls should reap all possible Advantage by such Books as are published.

The Observations that may be made upon this Treatise, are either such as concern the Style of it, or the Doctrine contained in it, or else the Author's Way and Manner of managing his Subject, and the several Branches of it.

As to the Style, that would need but little Apology, though the Book were appearing now for the first Time in the World: For, bating some few Expressions, and these too occurring but seldom, that are now become somewhat obsolete, the Words and Phrases used are just and grave, clear and significant, level to the Capacity of the meanest, and yet not below that of the greatest. But considering that this Treatise was written near Seventy Years ago, since which Time our Language has suffered great Changes, the Style of it deserves not only our Acceptance, but even our high Esteem. It is plain, and yet decent, and adorned with all needful Beauty; clear, and yet concise and comprehensive; few Books written in this Country about that Time are so pure in their Style:

And

After what hath been said of the intrinsic Excellency of this useful Book, it might perhaps appear both needless and assuming for us to pretend to give any further Character of it, or recommend it to the Esteem and Use of the Publick.

THus far the very learned and excellent Author of this Preface had proceeded in it, when it pleased his LORD and Master to call him to the everlasting Reward of his Labours, to his own unspeakable Advantage, but to the great Loss of the Church, and inexpressible Grief of all his surviving Friends.

But he having proposed at his entring upon this Preface, not only to give some Account of the Author, which is all Death has permitted him to do, but also to make some Observations upon the Work it self: Some thought the Preface would be imperfect, if this likewise were not done. It is therefore here essayed tho' with very unequal Abilities.

This excellent Treatise (which has been already so often published, translated into foreign Languages, and passed the Course of more than Sixty Years with universal Applause) hath already its Praises in the Churches of CHRIST; and its just and universal Esteem so well settled, as to need no Letters of Commendation from any Man, especially from so obscure a Hand as mine: Yet to give some Account of the Reasons for which it has been so highly valued to those who have never read it, to clear
and

and confirm the Grounds upon which is founded the just Esteem of others who have already perused it, to prevent the Prejudices that may be entertained by some, and a little to lay open the Spirit of the Author and his Doctrine, that this Treatise may be read with the more extensive Advantage by all; will, we hope, not be unacceptable to any, but grateful and edifying to those who are desirous that the Church and their own Souls should reap all possible Advantage by such Books as are published.

The Observations that may be made upon this Treatise, are either such as concern the Stile of it, or the Doctrine contained in it, or else the Author's Way and Manner of managing his Subject, and the several Branches of it.

As to the Stile, that would need but little Apology, though the Book were appearing now for the first Time in the World: For, bating some few Expressions, and these too occurring but seldom, that are now become somewhat obsolete, the Words and Phrases used are just and grave, clear and significant, level to the Capacity of the meanest, and yet not below that of the greatest. But considering that his Treatise was written near Seventy Years ago, since which Time our Language has suffered great Changes, the Stile of it deserves not only our Acceptance, but even our high Esteem. It is plain, and yet decent, and adorned with all needful Beauty; clear, and yet concise and comprehensive; few Books written in this Country about that Time are so pure in their Stile:

And

And this will be the more valued, if we remember what the Author says in his Preface. That in this Work he has mainly, if not only, consulted the Advantage of the Rude and Ignorant; for while he reaches these in a plain Stile, he entertains even the Learned, that are serious, agreeably. So that whoever nauseates this Book for its Stile, shews himself more of a critical than of a Christian Spirit.

The Beauty of the Stile is exceeded, and even eclipsed, by the Excellency of the Matter which it contains: Upon which many Observations might be made, very useful and necessary to be remembred in these giddy Times. The Subject which he handles is, of all others, of the greatest Importance and Moment to every Man: It is the Christian's great Interest, his greatest Interest indeed, his Union with CHRIST the blessed Redeemer, and his Title to the invaluable and glorious Blessings of his Purchase. The Two Parts of this great Subject which he treats of, are these which most nearly touch every Christian, and which he is most called to bring to a clear and satisfying Issue; How a Person may try his Interest in CHRIST, and, How he may attain to it, and secure it? Happy that Man who can satisfy himself as to these.

In managing these Heads of his Discourse, it is evident to every one who reads this Treatise, That the Author founds his Doctrine upon the Principles of that Sytem, which asserts free Grace as the Cause of our Salvation, and of all that

that leads to it, these Principles which were at first delivered to the Saints in the holy Scriptures, restored again with the Scriptures at the glorious Reformation from Popery, received into almost all the Confessions of Faith of the reformed Churches, and fully asserted by the Synod of Dort, in Opposition to *Pelagian* and *Semipelagian* Errors. Upon this System is founded the Doctrine of this Treatise, in which the Author asserts or supposes particular Election, effectual Grace, Man's natural Inability to do what is spiritually good, CHRIST'S satisfying for the Elect only, and the Perseverance of the Saints: These Principles plainly run through the whole Work, and it is bottom'd upon them.

Yet at the same Time nothing is omitted, that naturally could fall within such a Work, to inculcate the Necessity of Holiness, and universal Obedience to GOD'S holy Law. The Freedom and Fullness of the Grace of CHRIST in the Gospel is so taught, as not to juggle out the Necessity of our own utmost Diligence, and Care to work out our own Salvation with Fear and Trembling; it was not the Author's Business, in so small and so practical a Treatise, to shew explicitly the Consistency of these Two together; he knew this was sufficiently done in Books of a controversial Nature: But holding to the Doctrine of our excellent *Westminster* Confession, he so exalts free Grace as not to invalidate the Obligation of the Moral Law, he so asserts our natural Corruption as not to loosen
our

our Obligations to Gospel Obedience, and equally discourages Free-will and Merit on the one Hand, and Slothfulness and Security on the other; and this not by direct Assertions upon these Heads, which are consequentially overturned by contrary Doctrines laid down in other Places, as is done in some late Books of *modern Divinity*, but by asserting the Principles upon which they depend.

Thus he does not, with some, exclude the Word *Condition* from the New Covenant, as if there were a Hazard of making God's own Terms of his Covenant too necessary, and some Danger of binding them too fast upon the Souls of his People: But, with our larger Catechism, he frequently makes Use of that Word throughout the whole Book, without apprehending any Danger from it; and asserts oftner than once in the plainest and strongest Terms, That Faith is the Condition of the New Covenant.

This Faith he does not place, as some have done, in *A firm Perswasion that Christ died for us*; nay, he refutes this as a most dangerous and absurd Notion: But *In the stating of the Heart upon God in Christ, as a full Blessing and satisfying Portion, in the Soul's Acquiescence in the Way of Salvation by Christ*; it is to accept of, and close with God's Device of saving Sinners by Christ Jesus, held forth in the Gospel; and to close with Christ in his Kingly Office, as he is anointed to be a King to rule over a Man in all Things. A Notion of Faith, which, as it exalts free Grace, so it excludes the Presumption of Hypocrites; and is fitted

to prevent Discouragements and Despondency in the truly godly, and to excite to Holiness, by causing the Soul to go forth towards God in CHRIST, and to follow hard after him as its chief Good and Happiness; whereas the other groundless Notion of it leads to the very Reverse of all these.

This pious and judicious Author makes Assurance of our Interest in CHRIST to be attainable, and that too more easily than many serious Christians do imagine; yet he will by no Means allow it to be of the Essence of justifying Faith, or inseparable from it: On the contrary he teaches, in the most express Terms, that many are truly gracious, and have a good Title to eternal Life, who do not know so much.

He asserts the Freedom and universal Extent of the Gospel-offer in the fullest Terms, declaring, *That Peace and Salvation is offered to all without Exception, that a Man is not to question God's Will as to receive Men who go to Christ honestly*: But does not think it necessary, for laying a Foundation for this Offer, to affirm, *That Christ died for all Men*, as some others have imagined; nor torture himself to find out the Ground of this general Offer, till he has almost wrought himself in to the *Arminian Scheme*. With him *It was for the Sins of the Elect that Christ satisfied*, and this Restriction of CHRIST'S Satisfaction, he did not judge inconsistent with an universal Offer: But, with other Orthodox Divines, he judged, *That the universal Offer was the Means for applying CHRIST'S Satisfaction*

tisfaction to the Persons for whom it was specially made; and that this glorious End of converting an elect World, together with God's extensive Command to his Servants, *Matth. 28. 19.* was sufficient Ground to preach the Gospel to every Man, without perplexing Matters with new Schemes, which, as it often happens, involves Matters instead of explaining them.

Another Thing observable in this excellent Author, is his particular Regard, throughout his whole Treatise, unto God's holy Law. As the promoting of Holiness, and a thorough Conversion in Christians, appears to be the great Design of his Work; so he does throughout the Whole of it, maintain an inviolable Respect for God's Law, which is the Rule and Measure of it. He does not lay out himself (as some innovating Writers on the same Subject have done) to find out subtle Distinctions of the Meaning of the Word *Law*, till he has almost distinguished away the Obligation of it. He makes the Law a Schoolmaster to lead us unto CHRIST; but then he does not lay it aside, as an Almanack out of Date, when it has brought us to him: Nay, he makes it one of the first Breathings of the new Nature, *To acknowledge the Law to be good, holy, just and spiritual; to accept of Christ's whole Yoke without Exception; and to become a Servant of Righteousness unto God:* He makes *The genuine Fruit of the new Life to be Faith working by Love, which is the fulfilling of the Law; and tells us, That the*

Promises

promises are made to Faith followed with Holiness, which is the same with Obedience to it. Agreeably to this binding Force of God's Law, he every where excites and encourages Christians, to exert their most earnest and vehement Endeavours in the Work of their Salvation: He not only encourages Believers, whose Powers are, by their Conversion, made alive to Diligence and Industry; but he calls even unconverted Sinners, who are dead in Trespasses and Sins, to essay their Duty, and diligently to apply themselves to the Practice of it, and gives them great Encouragement to do so. He tells us, *That tho' no Words will take Effect till God pour out his Spirit; yet Ministers must still press Mens Duty upon them, and charge them that they give the Lord no Rest till he send out that Spirit, which he will give to them that ask it.*

He teaches, *That tho' none do cordially close with God in Christ Jesus, and acquiesce in that Ransom found out by Christ, except only such as are elected, and whose Hearts the Lord doth sovereignly determine to that blessed Choice: Yet the Lord hath left it as a Duty upon People who hear this Gospel, to close with his Offer of Salvation, as if it were in their Power to do it: And that the Lord, through these Commands and Exhortations, doth convey Life and Strength, and the new Heart to the Elect; and that it is his Mind, in these Commands and Invitations, to put People to some Duty, with which he useth to concur for accomplishing that Business between him and them.*

Yea further, answering the Objection taken from our natural Impotency to close with **CHRIST**, he positively affirms, *That if we effort to close with Christ, and rest on him for the offer of Salvation, God will not be wanting on his Part, and that it shall not fail on his Part, if we have a Mind to the Business.* Thus he always takes Care to keep an Harmony betwixt the Freedom and Power of Grace on the one Hand, and the Necessity and Usefulness of our own Endeavour on the other; and while he owns our utter Inability to do any Thing that is spiritually good, he gives all Encouragement that can be desired to our own most earnest Endeavours.

To this same Purpose it may be observed That he formally exhorts to personal Covenanting with **GOD**, and largely directs the Management of it as a Matter of great Importance. He did not fear, as some, it seems, now do, that the Soul should be guilty of Presumption in dedicating it self with all Solemnity to **GOD** in **CHRIST**, and in embracing the offered Privilege of sealing a sure Covenant with him: He doubted not but that particular Persons might do that acceptably, which Bodies of Men had so often done with great Success, and glorious Tokens of **GOD**'s Presence with them in holy Scripture.

Thus it were easie to enlarge in making many Observations upon the Excellency and Soundness of this Author's Doctrine: But it is now Time to conclude with taking Notice briefly, of this excellent Author's Way and Manner of managing

managing his Subject, and delivering his Doctrine. It is obvious to every one who reads him with Attention, that he speaks with a full Understanding of his Subject; he appears to have meditated deeply upon it, and to have digested fully the several Particulars of it: All he says is of a Piece and consistent, he seems to have had the last Words, and all the intermediate Parts of it in View when he wrote the First. He does not write, as some others upon the same Subject have done, loosely and incoherently: Nor has he made up his Book, as they have done theirs, of gathered Scrapes put together with little Connexion, and as little Consistency: nay, he speaks every where like one that is Master of his Subject. Yet he writes always with the utmost Modesty and Caution; he does not impose his own Experiences in Religion, as absolutely necessary to others, but allows a Latitude for God's various Ways of dealing with different Persons. How carefully does he guard his Reader against Mistakes upon the several Heads which he handles? He does not, as some have done, lay down a crude and unguarded Assertions in one Place, and trust to the Attention and Judgment of his Reader for correcting them by others laid down elsewhere: Nay, he was sensible that not to mislead is much better than to bring back those who have wandred, not to poison than to administer an Antidote; and therefore under every Head he pointedly guards and circumscribes his Subject.

He writes from his own Experience: One may easily perceive the Heart speaking out in his own Experience almost in every Line, and the Author feeling as well as understanding the Matter. At the same Time he discovers the greatest Judgment and Solidity in distinguishing Things doubtful, from Things certain; and Things essential to the Christian Life, from Things extrinsick and circumstantial to it founding nothing upon Christian Experience but what has the Countenance of holy Scripture.

Thus we have in this little Book, a Treatise upon that Subject, which of all others is of the greatest Importance to a Christian, written in such a Manner as equally exalts free Grace and encourages Gospel Holiness; and guards with the greatest Exactness against the opposite Extremes of Presumption and Despondency: A Treatise written with the utmost Plainness; and yet with great Solidity and Judgment, with all the Depth of a knowing and judicious Divine and the Feeling of an experienced Christian. How happy had it been for the Church, if none had undertaken to write practical Treatises without these and the like Qualities of this excellent Author? How much for the Growth of true Religion in Mens Hearts and Lives, if such a plain and useful Treatise as this, were as warmly recommended, and as carefully studied, as others of a different Character? This Treatise of practical Christianity, as ancient as the Scriptures, should be found more use-

to the Reader.

li

ful than many Marrows of modern Divinity. It is
: On this Edition attended with all the Advan-
out ages that the Publisher could think of, to make
and the both useful and agreeable to the Reader.
ng The LORD himself grant it may further an-
ers tber its noble End of converting and confir-
ishing Souls, and in all Respects yield much
; an fruit to his Honour.

from
to it
ience
Script

eatie
of the
en in

grace
orde
ofit

: A
an

h a
ine
ian

, i
rea
o

wt
i

er
u
hi
n

e
r

To the READER.

Christian Reader,

WHILE the Generality of Men, especially in
these Days, by their eager Pursuit after low
and base Interests, have proclaimed, as upon
the House-tops. how much they have forgotten to make
Choice of that better Part, which, if chosen, should
never be taken from them; I have made an Essay,
such as it is, in the following Treatise, to take thee
off from this unprofitable, though painful, Pursuit,
by proposing the chiefest of Interests, even the Christi-
an's great Interest, to be seriously pondered and con-
stantly pursued by thee. Thou mayst think it strange
to see any Thing in Print from my Pen, as it is in-
deed a Surprise to my self: But Necessity hath made
me for this once to offer so much Violence to my own
Inclination, in regard that some, without my Know-

C 2

ledge,

He writes from his own Experience: One may easily perceive the Heart speaking out in his own Experience almost in every Line, and the Author feeling as well as understanding his Matter. At the same Time he discovers the greatest Judgment and Solidity in distinguishing Things doubtful, from Things certain; and Things essential to the Christian Life, from Things extrinſick and circumſtantial to it founding nothing upon Christian Experience but what has the Countenance of holy Scripture.

Thus we have in this little Book, a Treatiſe upon that Subject, which of all others is of the greatest Importance to a Christian, written in ſuch a Manner as equally exalts free Grace and encourages Goſpel Holineſs; and guarded with the greatest Exactneſs againſt the oppoſite Extremes of Preſumption and Deſpondency. A Treatiſe written with the utmoſt Plainneſs, and yet with great Solidity and Judgment, with all the Depth of a knowing and judicious Divine, and the Feeling of an experienced Christian. How happy had it been for the Church, if none had undertaken to write practical Treatiſes without theſe and the like Qualities of this excellent Author? How much for the Growth of true Religion in Mens Hearts and Lives, if ſuch a plain and uſeful Treatiſe as this, were as warmly recommended, and as carefully ſtudied, as others of a different Character? This Treatiſe of practical Chriſtianity, as ancient as the Scriptures, ſhould be found more uſe-

to the Reader.

li

ful than many *Marrows* of modern Divinity. It is
: On this Edition attended with all the Advan-
out images that the Publisher could think of, to make
nd that both useful and agreeable to the Reader.
ng h The LORD himself grant it may further an-
rs thw its noble End of converting and confir-
ishing Souls, and in all Respects yield much
; an Fruit to his Honour.

from
o it
ence
Scrip

eatise
f the
en in
face
ded
ofite
A
and
all
ne
an.
if
ea-
of
th
if
e
-
t



To the READER.

Christian Reader,

WHILE the Generality of Men, especially in
these Days, by their eager Pursuit after low
and base Interests, have proclaimed, as upon
the House-tops. how much they have forgotten to make
Choice of that better Part, which, if chosen, should
never be taken from them; I have made an Essay,
such as it is, in the following Treatise, to take thee
off from this unprofitable, though painful, Pursuit,
by proposing the chiefest of Interests, even the Christi-
an's great Interest, to be seriously pondered and con-
stantly pursued by thee. Thou mayst think it strange
to see any Thing in Print from my Pen, as it is in-
deed a Surprise to my self: But Necessity hath made
me for this once to offer so much Violence to my own
Inclination, in regard that some, without my Know-
ledge,

To the Reader.

ledge, have lately published some imperfect Notes of a few of my Sermons, most confusedly cast together, prefixing withal this vain Title, as displeasing to myself as the publishing of the Thing, A clear attractive warming Beam, &c. Upon this Occasion was I prevailed with to publish this little Piece, wherein I have purposely used a most homely and plain Stile, lest otherwise (though when I have stretched my self to the utmost, I am below the Judicious and more Understanding) I should be above the Reach of the Rude and Ignorant, whose Advantage I have mainly, if not only, consulted: I have likewise studied Brevity in every Thing, so far as I conceived it to be consistent with Plainness and Perspicuity; knowing that the Persons to whom I address my self herein, have neither much Money to spend upon Books, nor much Time to spare upon Reading. If thou be a rigid Critick, I know thou mayst meet with several Things to carp at, yet assure thy self that I had no Design to offend thee, neither will thy simple Approbation satisfy me; it is thy Edification I intend, together with the Incitement of some others more expert and experienced in this excellent Subject, to handle the same at greater Length, which I have more briefly hinted at, who am

Thy Servant in the

Work of the Gospel,

WILLIAM GUTHRIE.

The

T H E

CONTENTS.

The Introduction

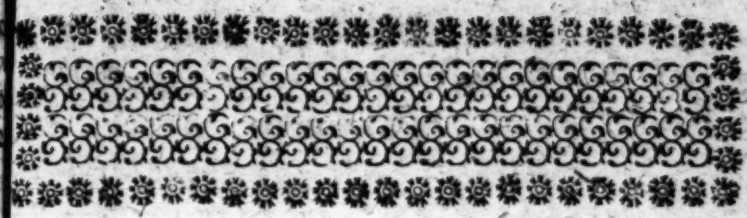
Page 1

Part I. The Trial of a Saving Interest in Christ.

- Chap. I. *A Man's Interest in Christ may be known: It is a Matter of the highest Importance, and is to be determined by Scripture.* 3
- Chap. II. *Reasons why so few come to the clear Knowledge of their Interest in Christ.* 8
- Chap. III. *Some Mistakes concerning an Interest in Christ removed.* 23
- Chap. IV. *The Ways by which the Lord draweth some to Christ without a sensible preparatory Law-work.* 25
- Chap. V. *The Work of the Law by which the Lord prepares his Way into Mens Souls; which is either more violent and sudden, or more calm and gradual.* 35
- Chap. VI. *The Difference betwixt that preparatory Law-work which hath a gracious Issue, and the Convictions of Hypocrites.* 53
- Chap. VII. *Of Faith.* 63
- Chap. VIII. *The Difference between the Faith of Hypocrites and true saving justifying Faith.* 84
- Chap. IX. *Of the New Creature.* 89

The Contents.

Chap. X. The Difference betwixt a truly reverent Man who is in Christ, and Hypocrites.	Page 10
Chap. XI. Of the special Communications of God, and the singular gracious Operations of his Spirit.	12
Part II. How to attain unto a Saving Interest in Christ.	149
Chap. I. Some Things premised for the Information of those who are more ignorant.	150
Chap. II. What it is to close with God's Device of saving Sinners by Christ Jesus, and that it is a necessary Duty.	150
Chap. III. What is previously required of those that would believe on Christ Jesus.	169
Chap. IV. The Properties and native Consequences of true Believing.	176
Chap. V. Objections taken from a Man's Unworthiness, and the Heinousness of his Sin, answered.	193
Chap. VI. Of the Sin against the Holy Ghost.	201
Chap. VII. Objections taken from the Want of Power to believe, and Unfruitfulness, answered.	215
Chap. VIII. Of Covenanting with God.	221
The whole Treatise resumed in a few Questions and Answers.	



THE

CHRISTIAN'S
GREAT INTEREST.

THE INTRODUCTION.



SINCE there be so many
People living under the
Ordinances, pretending
without Ground to a spe-
cial Interest in Christ, and
to his Favour and Salvati-

on, as is clear, *Matth. 7. 22, 23.* Many
will say to me in that Day, Lord, Lord, have
we not prophesied in thy Name? And in thy
Name have cast out Devils? And in thy Name

B done

done many wonderful Works? And then will I profess unto them; I never knew you; depart from me ye that work Iniquity. Matth. - 25.

11, 12. Afterward came also the other Virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us: But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Luke 13. 24. Strive to enter in at the strait Gate; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. And since many who have good Ground of Claim to Christ, are not established in the Confidence of his Favour, but remain in the Dark, without Comfort, hesitating concerning the Reality of Godliness in themselves, and speaking little to the Commendation of Religion to others; especially in the Time of their Straits; I shall speak a little to two Things of greatest Concernment. The one is, How a Person shall know if he hath a true and special Interest in Christ, and whether he doth lay just Claim to God's Favour and Salvation? The other is, In case a Person fall short in the foresaid Trial, what Course he shall take for making sure God's Friendship and Salvation to himself?

PART I.

The Trial of a Saving Interest
in CHRIST.

How shall a Man know if he hath
a true and special Interest in
Christ, and whether he hath or
may lay Claim justly to God's
Favour and Salvation?

CHAP. I.

*A Man's Interest in Christ may be known:
It is a Matter of the highest Importance,
and is to be determined by Scripture.*

BEFORE we speak directly to the
Question, we shall premise some
things to make Way for the Answer.

First. That a Man's Interest in Christ,
or his gracious State, may be known, and
that with more Certainty than People do
conjecture; yea, and the Knowledge of
it may be more easily attained unto than
many do imagine: For, not only hath

4 The Trial of a Saving

the Lord commanded Men to know the Interest in him, as a Thing attainable, Cor. 13. 5. *Examine your selves, whether ye be in the Faith, &c.* 2 Pet. 1. 10. *Give Diligence to make your Calling and Election sure, &c.* But many of the Saints have attained unto the clear Perswasion of their Interest in Christ, and in God as their own God; how often do they call him their God and their Portion, and how perswaded is Paul, *That nothing can separate him from the Love of God?* Rom. 8. 38, 39. Therefore the Knowledge of a Man's gracious State is attainable.

And this Knowledge of it, which may be attained, is no Fancy and bare Conceit but it is most sure; Doubtless thou art our Father, saith the Prophet in name of the Church, Isa. 63. 16. It is clear thus I. That can be no Fancy, but a very sure Knowledge, which doth yield to a rational Man Comfort in most real Straits. But so doth this, 1 Sam. 30. 6. *When the people spake of stoning David, he encouraged himself in the Lord his God.* Psal. 3. 6. he saith there, *He will not be afraid of ten Thousands that rise against him.* Compare these Words with

Interest in CHRIST. 5

with *Ver. 3.* of that Psalm, *But thou, O Lord, art a Shield for me: my Glory, and the after up of mine Head.* Psal. 27. 1, 3. *The Lord is my Light, and my Salvation, whom shall I fear? The Lord is the Strength of my Life, of whom shall I be afraid? Though an Host should encamp against me, my Heart shall not fear; though War should rise against me, in this will I be confident.* II. That is a sure Knowledge of a Thing which maketh a wise Merchant sell all he hath, that he may keep it sure; that maketh a Man forego Children, Lands, Life, and suffer the Spoiling of all joyfully: But so doth this, *Matth. 13. 44. Mark 10. 28, 29. Heb. 10. 34. Rom. 5. 3. Acts 5. 41.* III. That must be a sure and certain Knowledge, and no Fancy, whereupon a Man voluntarily and freely doth adventure his Soul, when he is stepping in into Eternity with this Word in his Mouth, *This is all my Desire:* But such a Knowledge is this, *2 Sam. 23. 5.*

And again, not only may a godly Man come to the sure Knowledge of his gracious State, but it is more easily attainable than many do apprehend: For, suppo-

6 *The Trial of a Saving*

sing what shall be afterwards proved. That a Man may know the gracious Work of God's Spirit in himself ; if he will but argue rationally from thence, he shall be forced to conclude his Interest in Christ, unless he deny clear Scripture-truths. I shall only make Use of one here, because we are to speak more directly to this afterwards. A godly Man may argue thus, Whosoever receive Christ, are justly reputed the Children of God, *John 1. 12. But as many as received him, to them gave he Power to become the Sons of God ;* But I have received Christ all the Ways which the Word there can import ; for I please the Device of Salvation by Christ, I agree to the Terms, I welcome the Offer of Christ in all his Offices, as a King to rule over me, a Priest to offer and intercede for me, a Prophet to teach me ; I lay out my Heart for him and towards him, resting on him as I am able : What else can be meant by the Word *Receiving* ? Therefore may I say and conclude plainly and warrantably, I am justly to reckon myself God's Child according to the fore-said Scripture which cannot fail.

The

Interest in CHRIST. 7

The Second Thing to be premised, is, That a Man be savingly in Covenant with God, is a Matter of highest Importance, *It is his Life*, Deut. 32. 47. And yet very few have or seek after a saving Interest in the Covenant, and many foolishly think they have such a Thing without any solid Ground, Matth. 7. 14. *Few find or walk in the narrow Way*. This should alarm People to be serious about the Matter, since it is of so great Consequence to be in Christ; and since there be but few that may lay just Claim to him: And yet many do foolishly fancy an Interest in him, who are deceived by a false Confidence, as the *foolish Virgins* do, Matth. 25.

The Third Thing to be premised, is, Men must resolve to be determined by Scripture in this Matter of their Interest in Christ. The Spirit speaking in the Scripture is Judge of all Controversies, *Isa. 8. 20. To the Law and to the Testimony; if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no Light in them*; and of this also, Whether a Man be savingly in Covenant with God or not. Therefore do not

8 *The Trial of a Saving*

mock God whilst you seem to search after such a Thing. If we prove from Scripture which is the uncontroverted Rule, that you are gracious, and have stricken Covenant savingly with God; then resolve to grant so much, and to acquiesce in it. And if the contrary appear, let there be a Determination of the Controversy, else you do but mock the Lord, and so *your Bands shall be made strong*, Isa. 28. 22. For, *a Dot of his Word cannot fail*, Mat. 5. 18. Therefore seek *Eyesalve* from Christ to judge of Things according as the Word of God shall discover them to be.

CHAP. II.

Reasons why so few come to the clear Knowledge of their Interest in Christ.

THE Fourth Thing to be premised, is, Although the Matter of a Man's Interest in Christ be of so great Importance, and the Way to attain to the Knowledge of it, so plainly held forth in the Scriptures;

Interest in CHRIST. 9

atures; yet there be but few who reach the distinct Knowledge of it: And that this may not discourage any Person from attempting it, I shall hint some few Reasons, why so few come to the clear Knowledge of it; which will also prepare the Way for what is to be spoken afterwards.

The first Thing which doth hinder many from the Knowledge of their Interest in Christ, is their Ignorance of some special Principles of Religion: As, I. That it was free Love in God's Bosom, and nothing in Man that moved him to send a Saviour to perfect the Work of Redemption. *John 3. 16. God so loved the World, that he gave his only begotten Son.* Men are still seeking some Ground for that Business in themselves, which leads awy from suitable and high Apprehensions of the first Spring and Rise of God's Covenant-favour to his People, which hath no Reason, Cause, or Motive in us; and so they cannot come to the Knowledge of their Interest.

II. They are ignorant how that Love doth effectually discover it self to a Man's
B. 5. Heart,

10 *The Trial of a Saving*

Heart, so as he hath Ground to lay Claim to it, viz. That ordinarily it doth first discover his broken State in himself because of Sin and Corruption defiling the whole Man, and any Thing in him that might be called a Righteousness; *all these Things are Loss and Dang*, Phil. 3. 6, 7, 8. Secondly. It discovereth Christ as the full and satisfying Treasure above all Things; *The Man finds a Treasure, for which, with Joy he selleth all, &c.* Matth. 13. 44, 46. Thirdly. It determineth the Heart, and causeth it to approach unto a living God in the Ordinances, *Psalms 65. 4. Blessed is the Man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy Courts.* And causeth the Heart to wait upon him, and him alone, *Psal. 62. 5. My Sou', wait thou only upon God.* Thus having dropped in the Seed of God in the Heart, and formed Christ there, Gal. 4. 19. The Heart is changed and made new in the foresaid Work, *Ezek. 36. 26.* And God's Law is so stamped upon the Heart in that Change, *Jer. 31. 33.* that the whole Yoke of Christ is commended to the Man without Exception, *Rom. 7. 12, 16.* The

Law

Interest in CHRIST. II

Law is acknowledged good, holy, just, and spiritual. Upon all which, from that new Principle of Life, there flow out Acts of a new Life, Gal. 5. 6. *Faith-worketh by Love:* Rom. 6. 18, 22. And the Man becometh a *Servant of Righteousness, and unto God:* Which doth especially appear in the Spirituality of Worship, John 4. 24. Rom. 7. 6. Men then *serve God in Spirit and Truth; and in the Newness of the Spirit, and not in the Oldness of the Letter;* and *Tenderness in all Manner of Conversation;* the Man then *exerciseth himself how to keep a Conscience void of Offence toward God, and toward Man,* Acts 24. 16. Now, this Way doth the Love of God discover itself unto Man and acteth on him, so as he hath Ground of laying some good Claim to it; so as he may justly think, that the Love which sent a Saviour, had Respect to such a Man as hath found these Things made out unto him. Surely Ignorance in this doth hinder many from the Knowledge of their Interest in Christ; for if a Man know not how God worketh with a Person, so as he may justly lay Claim to his Love, which was from Eternity, he will wander in the

12 *The Trial of a Saving*

Dark, and not come to the Knowledge of his
an Interest in him: If t

III. Many are also ignorant of this to b
That God alone is the Hope of his Peo not
ple: He is called *the Hope of Israel*, Jer. 14 for
8. Although inherent Qualifications are An
Evidences of it, yet the Staying of the 1 J
Heart upon him as a full Blessing and sa the
tisfying Portion, is Faith, 1 Pet. 1. 21 Lo
The Faith and Hope must be in God; and the sta
only proper Condition which giveth Right Ch
to the saving Blessings of the Covenant Gr
Rom. 4. 5. *To him that worketh not, but be to*
lieveth-- Faith is counted for Righteousness wh
Indeed if any Person take Liberty here pa
and turn Grace into Wantonness, there is w
without Doubt in *Conscience*, a Delusion M
since there is *Mercy with him, upon Condi- th*
on that it conciliate Fear to him, Psalm 130
4. Yea, hardly can any Man, who hath W
found the foresaid Expressions of God's h
Love made out upon him, make a Cloke o th
the Covenant for sinful Liberty, without I
some Measure of a spiritual Conflict; in this m
respect, *He that is born of God doth not sin, n*
and, *he who doth so sin, hath not seen God, o*
John 3. 6, 9. I say, God is the Hope of v
his

Interest in CHRIST. 13

ge of his People, and not their own Holiness.
If they intend Honesty, and long seriously
this to be like unto him, many Failings should
Peo not weaken their Hope and Confidence;
r. 14 for it is in him *who changeth not*, Mal. 3. 6.
s an *And if any Man sinneth, he hath an Advocate,*
the 1 John 2. 1. Now, when Men place
d sa their Hope in any other Thing beside the
21 Lord, it is no Wonder they be kept in a
d the staggering Condition, according to the
Ligh Changes of the Thing which they make the
nant Ground of their Hope, since they give not
ut be to God the Glory due to his Name, and
sness which he will not give to another: Com-
here pare Psal. 9. 10. *They who know thy Name,*
re i *will put their Trust in thee*, with Isa. 42. 8.
ion *My Glory " " " " " " another: I am*
diti *the Lord, that is my Name.*

130 IV. Many are ignorant of the different
hark Ways and Degrees of God's Working with
od's his People, and this doth much darken
ke o their Knowledge and reflex Acts of their
hous Interest in him. This Ignorance doth run
this mainly on three Heads. I. They are ig-
sin norant of the different Degrees and Ways
od, of that Law-work, which ordinarily dealeth
e of with Men, and of the different Ways how
his the

14 *The Trial of a Saving*

the Lord bringeth home People at first to Christ. They consider not that the Jay-lor is not kept an Hour in Bondage, *Acts 16. Paul* is kept in Suspense three Days, *Acts 9. Zaccheus* not one Moment, *Luke 19. II.* They are ignorant of, at least they do not consider, how different the Degrees of Sanctification are in the Saints, and the honourable Appearings thereof before Men in some; and the sad Blemishing thereof in others: Some are very blameless and more free of gross Outbreakings, adorning their Profession much, as *Job, Job 1.* and *Zechariah, Luke 1.* These are said to be *Perfect and upright, fearing God and eschewing Evil; righteous before God, walking in all the Commandments and Ordinances of the Lord, blameless:* Others were subject to very gross and sad Evils, as *Solomon, Asa, &c.* III. They are ignorant of the different Communications of God's Face, and Expressions of his Presence: Some do walk much in the Light of God's Countenance, and are much in sensible Fellowship with him, as *David* was; others are *all their Days kept in Bondage through Fear of Death, Heb. 2. 15.* Surely the

Ig-

Interest in CHRIST. 15

Ignorance of the different Ways of God's working and dealing with his People, doth very much darken the Knowledge of their Interest in him, whilst they usually limit the Lord to one Way of Working, which he doth not keep, as we have shewed in the former Examples.

The Second Thing which doth darken Men about their Interest in Christ, is, There is one Thing or other, wherein their Heart, in some respect, doth condemn them, as dealing deceitfully and guilefully with God: It is not to be expected, that these can come to Clearness about their Interest, whose Heart doth condemn them for keeping up some known Transgression against the Lord, which they will not let go, neither are using the Means which they know to be appointed by God for delivering them from it: Neither can these come to Clearness, who know some positive Duty commanded them in their Stations, which they deceitfully shift and shun, not closing cheerfully with it, or not willing to be led into it; these are also, in some respect,

con-

16 *The Trial of a Saving*

condemned of their own Heart, as the former Sort; and in that Case it is difficult to come to a distinct Knowledge of their State. 1 John 3. 21. *If our Heart condemn us not, then have we Confidence toward God.* It is supposed there, that a self-condemning Heart maketh void a Man's Confidence proportionally before God.

I do not deny but that Men may, on good Grounds, plead an Interest in Christ in the Case of prevailing Iniquity, Psalm 65. 3. *Iniquities prevail against me; as for our Transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.* Rom. 7. 23, 24, 25. *I see another Law in my Members, warring against the Law of my Mind, and bringing me into Captivity to the Law of Sin, which is in my Members: O wretched Man that I am, who shall deliver me from the Body of this Death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord; so then, with the Mind I myself serve the Law of God; but with the Flesh, the Law of Sin.* But it is hard to be attained, if at all attainable, when the Heart is dealing deceitfully, and entertaining known Guile in a Particular: Therefore let People clear themselves of the Particular which they know too well.

Interest in CHRIST. 17

It is the Thing which doth meet them, barring their Confidence and Access in all their Approaches unto God; see *Judg.* 10. 10—13. The Idolatries of the People are cast up to them by the Lord, and their Suit rejected thereupon. That which draweth away the Heart first in the Morning, and last at Night, like an Oven heated at Night, and it burneth as a flaming Fire in the Morning, spoken of the Wicked, *Hos.* 7. 6. and taketh up their Thoughts often on their Bed; as it is said of some *Psal.* 36. 4. *He deviseth Mischief upon his Bed, &c.* That which doth lead away the Heart in Time of religious Duty ordinarily, and the Remembrance of which hath Power to enliven and quicken the spirits, more than the Remembrance of God, so as *their Heart is after the Heart of some detestable Thing*, *Ezek.* 11. 21. That which withstandeth Men when they would grip the Promise, as God casteth up Mens Sins to them who are meddling with his Covenant, *Psal.* 50. 16, 17. *What hast thou to do to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldst take my Covenant in thy Mouth, &c?* That is the Thing which doth mar the
Know-

18 *The Trial of a Saving*

Knowledge of a gracious State; let it go Be
and it will be more easy to reach th Time
Knowledge of an Interest in Christ. ing ye
in co

The Third Thing which hindreth thward
Knowledge of an Interest in Christ, is in wo
Spirit of Sloth, and careless Negligence in that
many: They complain that they know of th
not whether they be in Christ or not: But not no
as few take Pains to be in him; so few eade
take Pains to try if they be in him. It will
a Work and Business which cannot be done who
sleeping, 2 Cor. 13. 5. *Examine yourselves of yo*
whether ye be in the Faith; prove your own Tim
selves: Know ye not your own selves, &c? They have
several Words used there, viz. *Examine* *astir*
prove, know say that there is a Labour with
in it; *Diligence must be used* . . . *make our*
Calling and Election sure, 2 Pet. 1. 10. In T
is a Business above Flesh and Blood; the Kno
holy Anointing, which teacheth all Things, 1 Jo
John 2. 20, 27. *must make us know th* *hem*
Things freely given us of God, 1 Cor. 2. 12 *new*
Shall the Lord impart a Business of so with
great Concernment, and not so much a nov
be enquired after to do it for Men? Ezek. 36. 37. ose.
those
Be

Interest in CHRIST. 19

Be ashamed, you who spend so much Time in reading of Romances, in adorning your Persons, in Hawking and Hunting, in consulting the Law anent your outward State in the World, and it may be is in worse Things than these: Be ashamed that you spend so little Time in the Search of this, Whether you be an Heir of Glory But or not; whether you be in the Way that leadeth to Heaven, or that Way which It will land you in Darkness for ever. You who judge this below you, and unworthy of your Pains, any Part or Minute of your Time; it is like, in God's Account, you have judged yourselves *unworthy of everlasting Life*, so as you shall have no Lot with God's People in this Matter.

The Fourth Thing that doth darken the Knowledge of an Interest in Christ, is, Men do not condescend upon what would satisfy them; they complain that God will not shew unto them what he is about to do for them; but cannot yet say they know what would satisfy anent his Purpose. This is a sad Thing. Shall we think those are serious who have never, as yet, pitched

20 *The Trial of a Saving*

pitched on what would satisfy them, nor are making earnest Enquiry after what should satisfy? If the Lord had left us in the Dark in that Matter, we were less inexcusable: But since the Grounds of Satisfaction, and the true Marks of an Interest in Christ, are so clear and frequent in Scripture, and so many Things written, that our Joy may be full, 1 John 1. 14. And that those who believe may know, that they have eternal Life, 1 John. 5. 13. And since he that believeth hath a Witness of it in himself, 1 John 5. 10. None can pretend Excuse here: We may not here insist to shew what may and should satisfy anent our Interest, since we are to speak directly to it afterwards.

The Fifth Thing that helpeth much to keep Men in the Dark anent their Interest in Christ, is, They pitch upon some mutable Grounds, which are not so apposite Proofs of the Truth of an Interest in Christ, as of the comfortable State of a triumphing Soul sailing before the Wind; and Marks, which I grant are precious in themselves, and do make out an Interest clearly where they

Interest in CHRIST. 21

they are ; yet they are such, as without which an Interest in Christ may be, and be known also in a good Measure : We shall touch a few of them.

I. Some think that all who have a true Interest in him, are above the prevailing Power of every Sin ; but this is contrary to that of *Psal. 65. 3. Iniquities prevail against me, as for our Transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.* Where we find that holy Man laying just Claim to Pardon, in the Case of prevailing Iniquity : And that of *Rom. 7. 23, 24, 25. Where Paul thanketh God through Christ, as freed from the Condemnation of the Law, even whilst a Law in his Members leadeth captive unto Sin.*

II. Some think that all true Saints have constantly Access unto God in Prayer, and sensible Returns of Prayer at all Times ; but this is contrary to the many sad Exercises of his People, complaining often that they are not heard nor regarded of God, *Psal. 13. 1. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for ever ? How long wilt thou hide thy Face from me ? Psal. 22. 1, 2. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me ? Why art thou so far from helping me, and from the*
Words

22 *The Trial of a Saving*

Words of my roaring? O my God, I cry in the Day-time, but 'thou hearest not; and in the Night-season, and am not silent.

III. Some think that all who have any true Interest in him, have God witnessing the same unto them by a high Operation of that witnessing Spirit of his spoken of *Rom. 8. 16. The Spirit itself beareth Witness with our Spirit, that we are the Children of God.* Whereof afterwards: And so they still suspect their own Interest in Christ, because of the Want of this; but they do not remember that they must first believe and give Credit to that Record, which God hath given of the Son, that there is Life enough in him for Men, *1 John 5. 10, 11.* And then look for the Seal and Witness of the Spirit, *Eph. 1. 13. In whom after ye 'elieved; ye were sealed with the holy Spirit of Promise, &c.* As long as People hold fast these Principles and the like, they can hardly come to the Knowledge of their gracious State, which God hath warranted People to prove and clear up to themselves, otherways than by these foresaid Things.

Interest in CHRIST. 23

CHAP. III.

Some Mistakes concerning an Interest in Christ removed.

THE Fifth Thing to be premised, is, The Removal of some Mistakes whereinto People may readily run themselves, when we are about to prove their Interest in Christ.

As, I. It is a Mistake to think, that every one who is in Christ, doth know that he is in him; for many are truly gracious, and have a good Title to eternal life, who do not know so much, until it is made out afterwards, *John 5. 13.* These Things are written to Believers, that they may know they have a true Title to eternal life; that is, that they may know they are Believers, and so it is supposed they knew it not before.

II. It is a Mistake to think, that all who come to the Knowledge of their Interest in Christ do attain an equal Certainty about the same: One may say, *He is persuaded nothing present or to come can separate him*
him

24 *The Trial of a Saving*

him from the Love of God, Rom. 8. 38. Another cometh but this Length, I believe help my Unbelief, Mark 9. 24.

III. It is a Mistake to think, that every one who attaineth a strong Perswasion of his Interest, doth always hold there; for he who to Day may say of the Lord, *He is his Refuge*, Psal. 91. 2. and *his Portion*, Psal. 119. 57. will at another Time say *He is cut off*, Psal. 31. 22. and will ask if the Truth of God's Promise doth fail forevermore? Psal. 77. 7, 8, 9.

IV. It is also a Mistake to think, that every one who doth attain a good Knowledge of their gracious State, can formally answer all Objections made to the contrary; but yet they may hold fast the Conclusion, and say, *I know whom I have believed*. 2 Tim. 1. 12. There be few Grounds of the Christian Religion, whereof many People are so perswaded, as that they are able to maintain them formally against Arguments brought to the contrary, and yet they may and will hold the Conclusion stedfastly and justly: So it is in the Case in hand.

Interest in CHRIST. 25

V. It is no less a Mistake to imagine, that the vain, groundless Confidence, which many profane ignorant Atheists do maintain, is this Knowledge of an Interest in Christ, which we plead for; many do falsely avow him to be their Father, John 8. 41. and many look for Heaven, who will be beguiled with those foolish Virgins; Matth. 25. 12. yet we must not think because of this, that all Knowledge of an Interest is a Delusion and Fancy, although these Fools be deceived; for whilst Thousands are deluded, some can say on good and solid Grounds, *We know that we are of God, and that the whole World lieth in Wickedness.* 1 John 5. 19.

CHAP. IV.

The Ways by which the Lord draweth some to Christ without a sensible preparatory Law-work.

HAVING premised these Things, it now followeth that we give some Marks by which a Man may know

C

if

26 *The Trial of a Saving*

if he be savingly in Covenant with God, and hath a special Interest in Christ, so as he may warrantably lay Claim to God's Favour and Salvation. We shall only pitch upon two great and principal Marks, not willing to trouble People with many.

But before we fall upon these, we will speak of a preparatory Work of the Law, whereof the Lord doth ordinarily make use to prepare his own Way in Mens Souls. This may have its own Weight, as a Mark, with some Persons. It is called, The Work of the Law, or, the Work of Humiliation. It hath some Proportion to that *Spirit of Bondage*, Rom. 8. 15. And doth now under the New Testament answer unto it, and usually leadeth on to the *Spirit of Adoption*.

Only here let it be remembred, 1. That we are not to speak of this preparatory Work of the Law, as a negative Mark of a true Interest in Christ, as if none might lay Claim to God's Favour, who hath not had this preparatory Work in the several Steps of it, as we are to speak of it; for, as we shall hear, the Lord doth not al-

ways

Interest in CHRIST. 27

ways keep that Path with Men. 2. The great Reason why we speak of it, is, because the Lord dealeth with many, whom he doth effectually call, by some such preparatory Work: And to those, who have been so dealt with, it may prove strengthening, and will confirm them in laying the more Weight on the Marks which follow. 3. It may help to encourage others, who are under such Bondage of spirit, as a good Prognostick of a gracious Work to follow: For, as we shall circumstance it, it will be rarely found to miscarry and fail of a gracious Issue. Where God useth such a preparatory Work, he doth not keep one Way or Measure in it, as we shall hear.

For the more distinct handling of this preparatory Work, we shall shortly hint the most ordinary Ways, by which the Lord leadeth People in unto the Covenant lovingly, and draweth them unto Christ.

First. There are some called from the Womb, as *John the Baptist* was, *Luke* 1. 1, 44. or in their very young Years, before they can be deeply engaged active-

28 *The Trial of a Saving*

ly in Satan's Ways, as *Timothy*, 2 *Tim.* 3. 18. It cannot be supposed that those have such a preparatory Work as we are to speak of. And because some Persons may pretend to this Way of effectual Calling, we offer these Marks of it, whereby those who have been so called may be confirmed.

I. Such use from their Childhood to be kept free of ordinary Pollutions, where with Children usually are defiled; as Swearing, Lying, Mocking of Religion and religious Persons, &c. Those whom God calleth effectually, he sanctifieth them from the Time of that effectual Calling. *Sin cannot have Dominion over them, as over others, because they are under Grace, Rom.* 6. 14.

II. Religion is, as it were, natural to them; I mean, they need not be much pressed to religious Duties, even when they are but Children; they run willingly that Way, because there is an inward Principle of Love constraining them, 2 *Cor.* 5. 14. so as they yield themselves Servants of Righteousness, without outward Constraint. *Rom.* 6. 16.

III. A

Interest in CHRIST. 29

III. Although such know not when they were first acquainted with God, yet they have afterwards such Exercises of Spirit befalling, as the Saints in Scripture, of whose first Conversion we hear not, do speak of. They are shut out from God, upon some Occasion now and then, and are admitted to come nearer again to their Apprehension: Their Heart is also further broken up by the Ordinances, as is said of *Lydia*, *Acts* 16. 14. And ordinarily they do remember, when some special Bit of Religion and Duty, or when some Sin, of which they were not taking Notice before, was discovered to them. They who can apply these Things to themselves, have much to say for their effectual Calling from their Youth.

Secondly. Some are brought in to Christ in a sovereign Gospel-way, when the Lord, by some few Words of Love swallowing up any Law-work, quickly taketh a Person Prisoner at the first, as he did *Zaccheus*, *Luke* 19. and others, who upon a Word spoken by Christ, did leave all and follow him; and we hear no Noise of

30 *The Trial of a Saving*

a Law-work dealing with them before they close with Christ Jesus.

And because some may pretend to this Way of Calling, we shall touch some Things most remarkable in that Transaction with *Zaccheus*, for their clearing and Confirmation. 1. He had some Desire to see Christ and such a Desire, as made him wave that which some would have judged Prudence and Discretion, whilst he climbeth up upon a Tree that he might see him. 2. Christ spake to his Heart, and that Word took such Hold upon him, that presently with Joy he did accept of Christ's Offer, and closeth with Christ as Lord, whilst few of any Note were following him. 3. Upon this his Heart doth open to the Poor although, it seems, he was a covetous Man before. 4. He hath a due Impression of his former Ways, evidencing his Respect to *Moses* his Law, and this he doth signify before all the Company then present, not caring to shame himself in such Things as probably were notour to the World. 5. Upon all these Things, Christ confirmeth and ratifieth the Bargain by his Word; recommending to him that Oneness

Interest in CHRIST. 31

of Interest, which behoved to be between him and the Saints, and the Thoughts of his own lost Condition, if Christ had not come and sought him, and found him: All which are clear, *Luke 19. 3--- 10.*

We grant the Lord carrieth some so, and if any can lay Claim to the special Things we have now hinted, they have a good Confirmation of God's dealing with them, from that Scripture; neither are they to vex themselves because of the Want of a distinct preparatory Law-work, if their Heart hath yielded unto Christ; for a Law-Work is not desirable, except for this End. Therefore Christ doth offer himself directly in the Scripture, and People are invited to come to him: And although many will not come to him who is the Cautioner, until the Spirit of Bondage distress them for their Debt; yet if any, upon the Knowledge of their lost Estate, would flee and yield to Christ, none might warrantably press a Law-work upon them.

As for others, whom Christ perswaded by a Word to follow him; whatsoever he did, or howsoever he spake to them at

30 *The Trial of a Saving*

a Law-work dealing with them before they close with Christ Jesus.

And because some may pretend to this Way of Calling, we shall touch some Thing most remarkable in that Transaction with *Zaccheus*, for their clearing and Confirmation. 1. He had some Desire to see Christ and such a Desire, as made him wave that which some would have judged Prudence and Discretion, whilst he climbeth up upon a Tree that he might see him. 2. Christ spake to his Heart, and that Word took such Hold upon him, that presently with Joy he did accept of Christ's Offer, and closeth with Christ as Lord, whilst few of any Note were following him. 3. Upon this his Heart doth open to the Poor although, it seems, he was a covetous Man before. 4. He hath a due Impression of his former Ways, evidencing his Respect to *Moses* his Law, and this he doth signify before all the Company then present, not caring to shame himself in such Things as probably were notour to the World. 5. Upon all these Things, Christ confirmeth and ratifieth the Bargain by his Word; recommending to him that Oneness

Interest in CHRIST. 31

of Interest, which behoved to be between him and the Saints, and the Thoughts of his own lost Condition, if Christ had not come and sought him, and found him: All which are clear, *Luke 19. 3--- 10.*

We grant the Lord carrieth some so, and if any can lay Claim to the special Things we have now hinted, they have a good Confirmation of God's dealing with them, from that Scripture; neither are they to vex themselves because of the Want of a distinct preparatory Law-work, if their Heart hath yielded unto Christ; for a Law-Work is not desirable, except for this End. Therefore Christ doth offer himself directly in the Scripture, and People are invited to come to him: And although many will not come to him who is the Cautioner, until the Spirit of Bondage distress them for their Debt; yet if any, upon the Knowledge of their lost Estate, would flee and yield to Christ, none might warrantably press a Law-work upon them.

As for others, whom Christ perswaded by a Word to follow him; whatsoever he did, or howsoever he spake to them at

32 *The Trial of a Saving*

his first Meeting with them, we must rationally suppose, that then he discovered so much of their own Necessity, and his own Fulness and Excellency to them, as made them quit all and run after him : And if he do so to any, we crave no more, since there is Room enough there for the Physician.

So that from all this, as some may be confirmed and strengthened, with whom God hath so dealt ; so there is no Ground nor Occasion for deluded Souls to flatter themselves in their Condition, who remain ignorant and senseless of their own Miseries and Christ's Allsufficiency, and hold fast Deceit.

Thirdly. There are some brought in to Christ in a Way yet more declarative of his free Grace ; and this is, when he effectually calleth Men at the Hour of Death. We find somewhat recorded of this Way in that pregnant Example of the *Thief on the Cross*, Luke 23. 39--43. Although this seems not very pertinent for the Purpose in Hand ; yet we shall speak a little of it, that on the one Hand Men may be sparing

Interest in CHRIST. 33

paring to judge and pass Sentence upon either themselves or others, before the last Gasp. And we shall so circumstantiate it, that on the other Hand none may dare to delay so great a Business to the last Hour of their Life.

We find these Things remarkable in that Business between Christ and the Thief. 1. The Man falleth at odds with his former Companion. 2. He dareth not speak a wrong Word of God, whose Hand is on him, but justifieth him in all that is befallen him. 3. He now seeth Jesus Christ persecuted by the World, without a Cause, and most injuriously. He discovereth Christ to be a Lord and a King, whilst Enemies seem to have him at under. 5. He believeth a Being of Glory after Death so really, that he preferreth a Portion of it to the present Safety of his bodily Life, which he knew Christ was able to grant to him at that Time, and he might have chosen that with the other Thief. 6. Although he was much abased in himself, and so humbled, that he pleaded but that Christ would remember him, yet he was nobly daring to

34 *The Trial of a Saving*

throw himself upon the Covenant, on Life and Death; and he had so much Faith of Christ's Alſufficiency, that he judged a ſimple Remembrance from Chriſt, would ſatisfyingly do his Buſineſs. 7. He acquieſced ſweetly in the Word which Chriſt ſpoke to him, for the Ground of his Comfort. All which are very clear in the Caſe of that poor dying Man, and do prove a very real Work of God upon his Heart.

As this Example may encourage ſome to wait for good from God, who cannot as yet lay clear Claim to any gracious Work of his Spirit; ſo we obteſt all, as they love their Souls, not to delay their Soul-buſineſs, hoping for ſuch a Caſt of Chriſt's Hand in the End, as too many do; this being a rare Miracle of Mercy, with the Glory whereof Chriſt did honourably triumph over the Ignominy of his Croſs; a Parallel of which we ſhall hardly find in all the Scripture beſide. Yea, as there be but few at all ſaved, *Matth. 20. 16.* *Many be called, but few choſen;* and moſt few ſaved this Way; ſo the Lord hath pre-emptorily threatned to laugh at the Calamity

Interest in CHRIST. 35

lamity, and not to hear the Cry of such as mocked formerly at his Reproof, and would not hear when he called to them, *Prov. i. 24, 25, 26. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my Hand, and no Man regarded; but ye have set at nought all my Counsel, and would none of my Reproof: I also will laugh at your Calamity, I will mock when your Fear cometh.* Which Scripture, although it doth not shut Mercy's Door upon any, who at the Hour of Death do sincerely judge themselves, and flee to Christ, as this penitent Thief did; yet it is certain, it implieth that very few, who sit the Offer until then, are honoured with Repentance as he was; and so their Cry, as not being sincere and of the right Stamp, shall not be heard.

CHAP. V.

The Work of the Law by which the Lord prepares his Way into Mens Souls; which is either more violent and sudden, or more calm and gradual.

THE fourth and most ordinary Way by which many are brought in to Christ, is by a clear and discernible

36 *The Trial of a Saving*

Work of the Law, and Humiliation, which we ordinarily call *the Spirit of Bondage*, as was hinted before. We do not mean that every one, whose Conscience is awakened with Sin and Fear of Wrath, doth really close with Christ; the contrary doth appear in *Cain, Saul, Judas, &c.* But there is a Conviction of Sin, a Awakening of Conscience, and Work of Humiliation, which, as we shall circumstantiate it, doth rarely miscarry or fail of a gracious Issue, but ordinarily doth resolve into *the Spirit of Adoption*, and a gracious Work of God's Spirit. And because the Lord dealeth with many Sinners this Way, and we find that many are much puzzled about the giving Judgment of this Law-work, we shall speak of it particularly.

This Work is either more violent and suddenly expedite, or it is more sober and lent, protracted through a greater Length of Time, and so as the Steps of it are very discernible. It is more violent in some, as in *the Tylor, Paul*, and some other Converts in the Book of the *Acts of the Apostles*, on whom Christ did break in at an Instant, and fell on them as with Fire and

Interest in CHRIST. 37

and Sword, and led them captive terribly; and because some great legal Shakings are deceitful, and turn to nothing, if not worse, we shall point at some Things remarkable in these Converts spoken of before, which did prove the Work of the Law on them, to have had a gracious Issue and Result. I. Some Word of Truth or Dispensation, putteth the Person to a dreadful Stand, with a great Stir in the Soul: Some *are pricked in Heart*, Acts 2. 37. Some *fall on trembling*, Acts 16. 29. And this is such a Stir, that the Person is brought to his Wits End: *What wilt thou have me to do?* saith Paul, Acts 9. 6. *What must I do to be saved?* saith the Jew, Acts 16. 30. II. The Person is content to have Salvation and God's Friendship on any Terms, as the Questions do import, *What shall I do?* As if he had said, What would I not do? What would I not forego? What would I not undergo? III. The Person accepteth the Condition offered by Christ and his Servants, as is clear in the forecited Scriptures. IV. The Person presently becometh of one Interest with the Saints, joyn-

38 *The Trial of a Saving*

joyning himself with that persecuted Society, putting Respect on those whom he had formerly persecuted, joyning and continuing with them in the Profession of Christ on all Hazards. Those with whom the Lord hath so dealt, have much to say for a gracious Work of God's Spirit in them; and it is like, many of them can date their Work from such a particular Time and Word, or Dispensation, and can give some Account of what past betwixt God and them, and of a sensible Change following in them from that Time foreward; as *Paul* giveth a good Account of the Work and Way of God with him afterwards, *Acts* 22.

Again, the Lord sometimes carrieth on this Work more calmly, softly and gently, protracting it so, as the several Steps of Mens Exercise under it are very discernible. It would draw a great Length to enlarge every Step of it; we shall touch the most observable Things in it.

I. The Lord layeth Siege to Men, who, it may be, have often refused to yield to him, offering himself in the Ordinances; and by some Word preached, read, or born.

Interest in CHRIST. 39

and Sporn in on the Mind, or by some Providence leading in unto the Word, he doth assault the *House kept peaceably by the strong* Man the Devil, and thus Christ, who is *the stronger Man, cometh upon him, Luke 11. 22.* And, by the Spirit of Truth, doth fasten the *Word* on the Man, in which God's Curse is denounced against such and such Sins, whereof the Man knoweth and himself guilty. The Spirit convinceth the Man, and bindeth it upon him, that he is the same Person against whom the Word of God doth speak, because he is guilty of such Sins; and from some Sins the Man is led on to see more, until ordinarily he come to see the Sins of his Youth, Sins of Omission, &c. *Yea, he is led on until he see himself guilty almost of the Breach of the whole Law; he seeth innumerable Evils compassing him, as David speaketh in a Fit of Exercise, Psal. 40. 12.* A Man sometimes will see ugly Sight of Sin in this Case, and is sharp-sighted to reckon a Sibness to every Sin almost. Thus *the Spirit convinceth of Sin, John 16. 8.*

II. The Lord shaketh a special strong Hold on the Garison, a Refuge of Lies, to which
the

40 *The Trial of a Saving*

the Man betaketh himself when his Sins are thus discovered to him. The poor Man pretendeth to Faith in Christ, whereby he thinks his Burden is taken off him as the *Pharisees* said, *John* 8. 41. *We have one Father, even God.* They pretend to a special Relation to God as a common Lord. The Spirit of God beats the Man from this by the Truth of the Scriptures, proving that he hath no true Faith, and so no Interest in Christ, nor any true saving Grace; shewing clear Differences between true Grace and the counterfeit Fancies which the Man hath in him; and between him and the truly godly, as *What* Christ laboureth to do to those in *John* 8. 42, 44. *If God were your Father, ye would love me. Ye are of the Devil, for ye do the Lusts of such a Father.* So, *Fear surpriseth the Hypocrite in Heart*, *Isa.* 33. 14. especially when the Lord discovereth to him Conditions in many of these Promises, wherein he trusted most, not easily attainable; he now seeth Grace and Faith another Thing than once he judged them to be. We may, in some respect, apply that Word here, *The Spirit convinceth him*

Interest in CHRIST. 41

Sin, because he hath not believed on the Son:
He is particularly convinced of Unbelief,
John 16. 9. He seeth now a huge Dis-
tance between himself and the Godly, who
We thought before out-stripped him only
some unnecessary, proud, hateful Pre-
sumptions; he now seeth himself deluded
and in the broad Way with the perishing
Multitude; and so, in this Sight of his
Misery, coucheth down under his own
burden, which, before this Time, he
thought Christ did bear for him; he
now beginneth to scar at the Promises,
and because of that and such other Words,
What hast thou to do to take my Covenant in
thy Mouth, &c? Psal. 50. 16.

III. The Man becometh careful about
his Salvation, and beginneth to take it
to Heart, as the one Thing necessary; he
is brought to this with the Jailor, *Acts*
16. 30. What shall I do to be saved? His
Salvation becometh the leading Thing with
him: It was least in his Thoughts before,
but now it prevaileth, and other Things
are much misregarded by him. Since his
Soul is ready to perish, *What shall it pro-*
mise him to gain the World, if he lose his
Soul?

42 *The Trial of a Saving*

Soul? Matth. 16. 26. Some here are much puzzled with the Thoughts of an irrevocable Decree to their Prejudice, and with the Fears of uncertain Death, which may attach them before they get Matters put to a Point; and some are vexed with Apprehensions, that they are guilty of the Sin against the Holy Ghost, which is unpardonable, and so are driven a dangerous Length, Satan still casting up to them many sad Examples of People, who have dolefully put an End to their own Exercise: But they are in the Hand of one who knoweth how to succour them that are tempted, Heb. 2. 18.

IV. When a Man is thus in Hazard miscarrying, the Lord useth a Work of preventing Mercy towards him, quietly and under Hand supporting him; and this is by bearing in upon his Mind the Possibility of his Salvation, leading the Man to the Remembrance of pregnant Proofs of God's free and rich Grace, pardoning gross Transgressions, such as *Manasseh* who was a bloody idolatrous Man, and had Correspondence with the Devil, and yet obtained Mercy, 2 Chron. 33. 12, 13.

Interest in CHRIST. 43

and other Scriptures bearing Offers of Grace and Favour indifferently to all who will yield to Christ, whatsoever they have been formerly; so as the Man is brought again to this, *What shall I do to be saved?* Which doth suppose, that he apprehendeth a Possibility of being saved, else he would not propound the Question. He applieth that or the like Word to himself, *It may be, ye shall be bid in the Day of the Lord's Anger,* Zeph. 2. 3. He findeth nothing excluding him from Mercy now, if one have a Heart for the Thing. Although were, it may be, the Man doth not perceive, that it is the Lord who upholdeth, yet afterwards he can tell, That *when his foot was slipping, God's Mercy held him up*; as Psal. 94. 17, 18. the Psalmist speaketh in another Case. And he will afterwards say, *When he was as a Beast, and a Fool in many Respects, God held him by the Hand,* Psal. 73. 22, 23.

V. After this Discovery of a Possibility to be saved, there is a Work of Desire and quickned in the Soul; which is clear in that same Expression, *What shall I do to be saved?* But sometimes this Desire is airted

44 *The Trial of a Saving*

airted amiss, whilst it goeth out the
What shall I do that I may work the Works
 God? John 6. 28. In which Case, the
 Man formerly perplexed with Fear and
 Care about his Salvation, would be
 some Work of his own to extricate him
 self; and here he suddenly resolveth
 to do all that is commanded, and to for-
 go every evil Way, (yet much miske-
 ning Christ Jesus) and so beginneth
 to take some Courage to himself again, est-
 blishing his own Righteousness, but not su-
 mitting unto the Righteousness of God, Ro-
 m. 10. 3. Whereupon the Lord maketh
 a new Assault on him, intending the Dis-
 coverie of his absolutely broken State
 to himself, that so Room may be made
 for the Cautioner; as Joshua did to the
 People, when he found them so bold in
 their Undertakings, Josh. 24. 18, *I*
You cannot serve the Lord, saith he, for he
a holy God, a jealous God, &c. In this new
 Assault the Lord, 1. bends up against the
 Man, the Spirituality of the Law; the
 Commandment cometh with a new
 Charge in the spiritual Meaning of it
 Rom. 7. 9. *The Law came, saith Paul, vi-*
 not

Interest in CHRIST. 45

the Spiritual Meaning of it ; *Paul* had never seen such a Sight of the Law before. 2. God most holily doth loose the straining Bonds, which he had laid upon the Man's Corruption, and suffereth not only to boyl and swell within, but threaten to break out in all the outward Members. Thus Sin groweth bold, and kicketh at the Law, becoming exceeding sinful, *Rom.* 7. 8, 9. But Sin taking Occasion by the Commandment, wrought in me all Manner of Concupiscence ; for without the Law Sin was dead ; for I was alive without the Law once ; but when the Commandment came, Sin revived, and I died. Was then that which is good, made Death unto me ? God forbid : But Sin, that it might appear Sin, working Death in me by that which is good ; that Sin by the Commandment might become exceeding sinful. 3. The Lord doth discover to the Man, more now than ever before, the Uncleanness of his Righteousnesses, and what Spots are in his best Things. These Things kill the Man, and he dieth in his own Conceit, *Rom.* 7. 9. and despaireth of Relief in himself, if it come not from another Airth.

VI. After

46 *The Trial of a Saving*

VI. After many Ups and Downs here ordinarily, the Man resolveth some Retirement; he desireth to be alone, he cannot keep Company as before; like those who in a besieged City, when they see they cannot hold out, and would be glad of any good Condition from the besieging Enemy, they go to a Council, that they may resolve somewhat. So the Man here retireth, that he may speak with himself. This is like that *Communing with our own Heart*, Psal. 4. 4. Thus God leadeth, *to the Wilderness, that he may speak to the Heart*. Hos. 2. 14. When the Person is retired, the Thoughts of Heart, which were scattered in former Steps of the Exercise, do more observably throng in here. We shall reduce them into this Method. The Man thinks of his unhappy Folly, in bearing Arms against God; and here there be large Thoughts of former Ways, with a blushing Countenance, and Self-lothing, Ezek. 36. 31. *Then shall ye remember your own evil Ways and your Doings that were not good, and shall lothe your selves in your own Sight, &c.* like that of Psal. 51. 3. *His Sin is ever before him.* 2. Then he remem-

breth

Interest in CHRIST. 47

How fair Opportunities of yielding
God he hath basely lost; his Spirit is
to faint when he remembreth that,
as said in another Case, *Psal. 42. 4, 5.*
When I remember these Things, I pour out
Soul in me. - Why art thou cast down, O my
Soul? Why art thou disquieted in me? -- O my
Soul, my Soul is cast down within me. -- 3. He
now thinks of many Christians, whom he
looked and despised in his Heart, per-
suading himself now that they are hap-
py, as having chosen the better Part; he
thinks of the Condition of those who wait
for Christ, as the Queen of Sheba did of
Solomon's Servants: *Happy are thy Servants,*
who stand continually before thee,
that hear thy Wisdom, 1 Kings 10. 8.
Blessed are they that dwell in thy House, &c.
Psalm 84. 4. He wisheth to be one of
the meanest who have any Relation to
God, as the prodigal Son doth speak, he
would be as *one of the Father's hired Ser-*
vants, Luke 15. 17, 19. 4. Then he
beth to Mind the good Report that is
come abroad of God, according to that
Testimony, *Jonah 4. 2.* The Prophet knew
that God was a gracious God and merciful,
now

48 *The Trial of a Saving*

flow to Anger, and of great Kindness, &c. To h
free and large Promises and Offers that
Grace come in here; and the glorious p
Practices which have past upon Sinners and
all Sorts, according to the Fame of Go sp
in Scripture. 5. He thinks with him
self, why hath God spared me so long gal
And why have I got such a Sight of my Sin
And why hath he kept me from breaking
Prison at my own Hand, in choosing for
unhappy Outgate? Why hath he made
this strange Change on me? It may be
it is in his Heart to do me good; C
it may be so! — Although all the
Thoughts be not in the preparatory Wo
of every one, yet they are with man
and very promising where they are.

VII. Upon all these Thoughts and M
ditations the Man, more seriously th
ever before, resolveth to pray, and
make some Essay with God, upon Life and
Death; he concludeth, *it can be no wonder
with him: For if he sit still, he perisheth,* leave
the Lepers speak, 2 Kings 7. 3, 4. H
considereth, with the pinch'd prodigal So
that there is bread enough in the Father's House
and to spare, whilst he perisheth for Want

Interest in CHRIST. 49

When he goeth to God, for he knoweth not
what else to make of his Condition, as
the prodigal Son doth, Luke 15. 17, 18.
And it may be, here he resolveth what
he shall speak; but readily Things do vary
when he is sifted before God, as the pro-
digal Son forgot some of his premeditated
Prayers, Luke 15. 18, 19, 21. *I will
arise, and go to my Father, and will say unto
him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven,
and before thee, and am no more worthy to be
called thy Son; make me as one of thy hired
servants.* And he arose, and came unto his
father, and said unto him, *Father, I have sin-
ned against Heaven, and in thy Sight, and am
no more worthy to be called thy Son.*

And now, when he cometh before God,
more observably than ever before. I. He
beginneth with the Publican afar off. Luke
18. 13. with many Through-confessions
and Self-condemnations, whereof he is very
liberal, as Luke 15. 21. *I have sinned against
Heaven, and before thee, and am no more wor-
thy.* &c. II. Now begin his Thoughts
the Hearing of his Prayer, which
was not wont to question much; he now
shows what those Expressions of the Saints,

50 The Trial of a Saving

anent the Hearing of their Prayers, script
import. III. It is observable in this Ad
dress, that there are many broken Se
tences, like that of *Psal. 6. 3. But thou*
O Lord, how long? supplied with Sighs and
Groanings which cannot be uttered, Rom.
26. and greedy looking upward, the
by speaking more than can be well
prest by Words. IV. There be ordinari
some Interruptions, and, as it were, I am
versions, the Man speaking sometimes
the Enemy, sometimes to his own Hea
sometimes to the Multitude in the Wor
as *David* doth in other Cases, *Psal. 9.*
O thou Enemy, Destructions are come to a p
petual End. Psal. 42. 5. Why art thou
down, O my Soul? And why art thou disqu
ted in me? Hope thou in God, for I shall
praise him for the Help of his Countenan
Psal. 4. 2. O ye Sons of Men, how long
ye turn my Glory into Shame? V. It is o
servable here, that sometimes the M
will halt and be silent to hear some
distinct Whispering of a joyful Sou
glancing on the Mind, or some News
some broken Word of Scripture, which
may be, the Man scarcely knoweth to
Scr

Interest in CHRIST. 51

Scripture, or whether it is come from God, or from Satan to delude him; yet this he hath resolved, only to *hear what God the Lord will speak*, as, upon another Occasion, *Psal.* 8. VI. More distinct Promises come into the Man's Mind, whereupon he essayeth to lay hold, but is beaten off with Objections, as in another Case the Psalmist saith, *Psal.* 22. 3, 6. *But thou art holy. But I am a worm.* Now it is about the Dawning of the Day with the Man, and Faith will stir as soon as the Lord imparteth the joyful Sound, *Psa.* 89. 15. This is the Substance of the Covenant, which may be shortly summed up in these Words, *Christ Jesus is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.*

We can speak no further of the Man's Exercise, as a preparatory Work; for what followeth is more than preparatory. Yet that the Exercise may appear complete and full, we shall add here, That, after these Things, the Lord, it may be, after many Answers of divers Sorts, mightily conveyeth the Sound of his Covenant into the Heart, and determineth the Heart to close with it; and God now draweth so

52 *The Trial of a Saving*

to Christ, *John. 6. 44.* and so shape out the Heart for him, that the Conception cannot miscarry; for now the Heart is in Breadth and Length for him, as the less cannot satisfy, and more is not desired, like that of *Psal. 73. 25. Who have I in Heaven but thee? Or whom have I desired on Earth beside thee?* The Soul now resolveth to die, if he command so, yet at his Door, and facing to him-wards.

We have drawn this preparatory Work to some Length, not tying any Man to such a Work so circumstantiated, only, as *The Lord* dealeth so with some: and where he so convinceth of Sin, Corruption and Self-emptiness, and maketh a Man take Salvation to Heart, as the one Thing necessary; and setteth him on Work, the Use of the Means which God hath appointed for Relief; I say, such a Work rarely shall be found to fail of a good Issue and gracious Result.

London - 17 - of the
William B. ...
 CHA

Interest in CHRIST. 53

C H A P. VI.

The Difference betwixt that preparatory Law-work which hath a gracious Issue, and the Convictions of Hypocrites.

Object. **H**YPOCRITES and Reprobates have great Stirrings of Conscience, and deep Convictions of Sin, setting them on Work sometimes, and I do suspect any preparatory Work of the Law I ever had, to be but such as they have.

Ans. It will be hard to give sure essential Differences between the preparatory Work in those in whom afterwards Christ is formed, and those legal Stirrings, which are sometimes in Reprobates: If there were not some gracious Result of these Convictions and Waknings of Conscience in the Lord's People, and other Marks of which we shall speak afterwards, it were hard to adventure upon any Difference that is clear in these legal

54 *The Trial of a Saving*

Stirrings. Yet, for Answer to the Objection, I shall offer some Things, which rarely will be found in the Stirrings of Reprobates, and which are ordinarily found in that Law-work which hath gracious Issue.

I. The Convictions of Hypocrites and Reprobates, are usually confined to some few very gross Transgressions. *Saul* grants no more but the Persecuting of *David* 1 Sam. 26. 21. *Judas* grants only the Betraying of innocent Blood, Matth. 27. But usually those Convictions, by which the Lord prepareth his own Way in the Soul, although they may begin at one or more gross particular Transgressions yet they fift not, but the Man is led on to see many Breaches of the Law, and innumerable Evils compassing him, as *David* speaketh in the Sight of his Sin, Psal. 41. 12. And withal, that universal Conviction, if I may call it so, is not general, as usually we hear senseless Men saying, *they sin in all Things they sin*: But it is particular and condescending, as *Paul* afterward spake of himself; he not only is the *Chief of Sinners*, but particularly, he was

Blasph

Interest in CHRIST. 55

aspheer, a Persecutor, 1 Timothy 1. 13.

II. The Convictions which Hypocrites
ve, do seldom reach their Corruption,
ad that Body of Death, which breeds an
verseness from what is good, and strong-
inclineth to what is evil. Ordinarily
here we find Hypocrites speaking of
hemselfes in Scripture, they speak loftily
nd with some Self-conceit, both as to
heir Freedom from Corruption, *John 9.*
4. The Pharisees say to the poor Man,
thou wast altogether born in Sins, and dost
teach us? As if they themselves were
ot a corrupt by Nature as he; they speak
great Sins, as *Hazeael* did, *2 Kings 8. 13.*
m I a Dog, that I should do this great Thing?
ad also in their Undertakings of Duty;
s that Scribe spake, *Matth. 8. 19.* Master,
will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
e how the People do speak, *Jer. 42. 2,*
4, 5, 6. They undertake to do all that
od will command them: So that they still
about, in any Case, to establish their own Righ-
ousness, not submitting unto the Righteousness
God, *Rom. 10. 3.* But I may say, that Con-
ditions and Exercise about Corruption, and
that Body of Death, inclining to Evil, and

56 *The Trial of a Saving*

disenabling for Good, is not the least Part of the Work where the Lord is preparing his own Way. They use to judge themselves very wretched because of a Boddy of Sin, and are at their Wits End how to be delivered, as *Paul* speaketh when he is under the Exercise of it afterwards, *Rom. 7. 24. O wretched Man that I am, who shall deliver me from the Body of this Death?*

III. It will ordinarily be found, that the Convictions which are in Hypocrites either are not so serious, as that some other Business will not put them off their Head before any Satisfaction be gotten, as in *Cain*, who went and *built a City*, and we hear no more of his Convictions, *Gen. 4. 17.* *Felix* went away until a more convenient Time, and we hear no more of his Trembling, *Act. 24. 25.* Or, if that Work become very serious, then it runneth to the other Extremity, and Despair of Relief, leaving no Room for any Outgate. So we find *Judas* very serious in his Convictions, yet he grew desperate and *hanged himself*, *Matth. 27. 4, 5.* But where the Lord prepareth his own Way, the Work is both so serious, as the Person cannot be put off it,

until he find some Satisfaction; and yet under that very Seriousness he lieth open for Relief: Both which are clear in the Jaylor's Words, *What must I do to be saved?* Acts 16. 30. This serious Enquiry after Relief, is a very observable Thing in the preparatory Work which leadeth on to Christ. Yet we desire none to lay too much Weight on these Things, since God hath allowed clear Differences between the precious and the vile.

Object. I still fear I have not had so thorough a Sight of my Sin and Misery, as the Lord giveth to many whom he effectually calleth, especially to great Transgressors, such as I am.

Answer. It is true, the Lord discovereth to some great Sights of their Sin and Misery, and they are thereby put under great Legal Terrors: But as all are not brought in by that sensible preparatory Law-work, as we shewed before; so even those who are dealt with after that Way, are very differently and variously exercised, in regard of the Degrees of Terror, and

58 *The Trial of a Saving*

of the Continuance of that Work. *Taylor* hath a violent Work of very short Continuance; *Paul* hath a Work continuing three Days; some Persons are in bondage through Fear of Death all their Days. Heb. 2. 15. So that we must not limit the Lord to one Way of Working here. The main Thing we are to look unto these legal Warnings and Convictions of Sin and Misery, is, If the Lord reach the Ends in us, for which usually these Strivings and Convictions are sent into the Soul; and if those Ends be reached, well, we are not to vex our selves about any preparatory Work further. Now those Ends which God driveth ordinarily with Sinners, by these legal Terrors and Warnings of Conscience, are four.

First. The Lord discovers Sights of Mens Sin and Misery to them, to chase them out of themselves, and to put them out of Conceit of their own Righteousness. Men naturally have great Thoughts of themselves, and do incline much to the Covenant of Works: The Lord therefore doth discover to them so much of their Sin and Corruption, even in their best

Thing

Interest in CHRIST. 5

Things, that they are made to lothe themselves, and to despair of Relief in themselves; and so they are forced to *flee* out of themselves, and from the Covenant of Works, to *seek Refuge* elsewhere; *H. b.* 6. 18. they become dead to themselves and the Law, to the Point of Justification, *Rom.* 7. 4. then have they no more Confidence in the Flesh, *Philip.* 3. 3. This is supposed in the Offers of Christ, coming to seek and save that which is lost, *Luke* 19. 10. and to be a Physician to those who are sick, *Matth.* 9. 12.

The Second great End is, To commend Christ Jesus to Mens Hearts above all things, that so they may fall in Love with him, and betake themselves to that Treasure, and Jewel, which only enricheth, *Matth.* 13. 44, 46. and, by so doing, may serve the Lord's Design in the Contrivement of the Gospel, which was the Manifestation of his free Grace through Christ Jesus in the Salvation of Men. The Sight of a Man's own Misery and damnable Estate of Nature, is a ready Way to make him prize Christ highly, who alone can set such a Wretch at Liberty: Yea, it not only leads a Man to an high Esteem of Christ, but

60 *The Trial of a Saving*

also of all Things that relate to that Way of Salvation, as Grace, the new Covenant Faith, &c. and maketh him carefully to gather and treasure up his *Michtams*, and golden Scriptures, for the Confirmation of his Interest in these Things.

The *Third* great End is, To deter and fear People from Sin, and to make them cast out with it, and consent to put their Neck under all his Yoke. God kindled some Sparks of Hell in Mens Bosoms by the Discovery of their Sin, as a ready Means to make them henceforth stand in awe, knowing how bitter a Thing it is to depart from the Lord, Jer. 2. 19. So we find Rest offered to the weary, upon Condition they will take on Christ's Yoke, *Matth. 11. 28. Take my Yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in Heart; and ye shall find Rest unto your Souls.* And God offereth to own Men, as their God and Father, upon Condition they will allow no peaceable Abode to *Belial*, 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 18. *What Fellowship hath Righteousness with Unrighteousness? And what Communion hath Light with Darkness? And what Concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what Part hath he that*

believes

Interest in CHRIST. 61

believeth with an Infidel? Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean Thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my Sons and Daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

The Fourth great End is, To work up Men to a patient and thankful Submission to all the Master's Pleasure. This is a singular Piece of Work, Ezek. 16. 63. Then shalt thou remember, and be confounded, and never open thy Mouth any more, because of thy Shame, when I am pacified toward thee; for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord. The Sight of a Man's own Vileness and Deservings, maketh him silent, and to lay his Hand on his Mouth, whatsoever God doth unto him, Psal. 39. 9. I was dumb, and opened not my Mouth, because thou didst it. Ezra 9. 13. God hath punished us less than our Iniquities. Micah 7. 9. I will bear the Indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned. The Man careth not what God doth to him, or how he deal with him, if he save him from the deserved Wrath to come. Also any Mercy is a large Mercy to him, who hath seen such a Sight

of

60 *The Trial of a Saving*

also of all Things that relate to that Way of Salvation, as Grace, the new Covenant Faith, &c. and maketh him carefully to gather and treasure up his *Michtams*, and golden Scriptures, for the Confirmation of his Interest in these Things.

The *Third* great End is, To deter and fear People from Sin, and to make them cast out with it, and consent to put their Neck under all his Yoke. God kindled some Sparks of Hell in Mens Bosoms by the Discovery of their Sin, as a ready Means to make them henceforth stand in awe, knowing how bitter a Thing it is to depart from the Lord, Jer. 2. 19. So we find Repentance offered to the weary, upon Condition they will take on Christ's Yoke, *Matth. 11. 28. Take my Yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in Heart; and ye shall find Rest unto your Souls.* And God offereth it to own Men, as their God and Father, upon Condition they will allow no peaceable Abode to *Belial*, 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 16, 17, 18. *What Fellowship hath Righteousness with Unrighteousness? And what Communion hath Light with Darkness? And what Concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what Part hath he that*

believes

Interest in CHRIST. 61

W^ho believeth with an Infidel? Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean Thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my Sons and Daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

The Fourth great End is, To work up Men to a patient and thankful Submission to all the Master's Pleasure. This is a singular Piece of Work, Ezek. 16. 63. Then shalt thou remember, and be confounded, and never open thy Mouth any more, because of thy Shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord. The Sight of a Man's own Vileness and Deservings, maketh him silent, and to lay his Hand on his Mouth, whatsoever God doth unto him, Psal. 39. 9. I was dumb, and opened not my Mouth, because thou didst it. Ezra 9. 13. God hath punished us less than our Iniquities. Micah 7. 9. I will bear the Indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned. The Man careth not what God doth to him, or how he deal with him, if he save him from the deserved Wrath to come. Also any Mercy is a large Mercy to him, who hath seen such a Sight

of

62 *The Trial of a Saving*

of himself: he is *less than the least of Mercies*. Gen. 32.10. *Any Crumb falling from the Master's Table is welcome*, Mat. 15. 27. He thinks it rich *Mercy that he is not consumed*. Lam. 3. 22. This is the Thing that marvellously maketh God's poor crossed People so silent under, and satisfied with their Lot; nay, they think he deserveth Hell who openeth his Mouth at any Thing God doth to him, since he hath pardoned his Transgressions.

So then, for satisfying the Objection I say, If the Lord hath driven thee out of thy self, and commended Christ to thy Heart above all Things, and made thee resolve, on his Strength, to wage War with every known Transgression; and thou art, in some Measure, as a weaned Child, acquiescing in what he doth unto thee, and desiring to lay thy Hand on thy Mouth thankfully; then thy Convictions of Sin and Misery, and whatsoever thou dost plead as a preparatory Work, is sufficient, and thou art to debate no more against it: Only be advised to study new Discoveries of the Sense of thy lost Condition every Day, because of thy old and new

Interest in CHRIST. 63

ew Sins; and also to see fresh Help in Christ, who is a Priest for ever to make Intercession; and to have the Work of Sanctification and Patience with Thankfulness renewed and quickned often: For somewhat of that Work which abaseth thee, exalteth Christ, and conformeth to his Will, must convey thee throughout all thy Lifetime in this World.

CHAP. VII.

Of Faith.

WE come now to speak of some more clear and sure Marks, by which Men may take up their gracious State and Interest in Christ. The *first* Thing whereby Men may know it, is, their closing with Christ in the Gospel, where he is held forth. This is Believing, or Faith, which is the Condition of the Covenant, *Romans 4. 16. It is of Faith, &c. Acts 16. 31. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.* Now although, in Propriety of Speech, it is hard

64 *The Trial of a Saving*

to prove an Interest by Faith, it being our very Interest in him ; yet the Heart's Confining with Christ Jesus is so discernible in it self, that we may well place it among the Marks of a gracious State : And if a Man can make out this, that he believeth on and in Christ Jesus, he thereby doth prove a very true Interest in him.

Many do start at this, as a Mark, upon one of these three Grounds ordinarily

I. Some conceive Faith to be a difficult mysterious Thing, hardly attainable. Thus these I say, Do not mistake, Faith is not so difficult as many do apprehend it to be. I grant true Faith in the meanest Degree is the Gift of God, and above the Power of Flesh and Blood ; for God must draw Men to Christ, John 6. 44. No Man can come to the Father which hath sent me, draw him. Philip. 1. 29. Unto you it is given, in the Behalf of Christ, to believe on him. Yet it were a Reflection upon Christ, and all he hath done, to say it were a Matter of insuperable Difficulty as is clear, Rom. 10. 6, 11. The Righteousness which is of Faith speaketh on this wise Say not in thine Heart, Who shall ascend into

Hea

Interest in CHRIST. 65

g
ng of Heaven? That is, to bring Christ down from
s Clove : Or, Who shall descend into the deep ?
ble hat is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.
ong ut what faith it ? The Word is nigh thee,
d if en in thy Mouth, and in thy Heart : That is,
ever e Word of Faith which we preach, That if
dot ou shalt confess with thy Mouth the Lord
esus, and shalt believe in thine Heart, that
upod hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt
arily saved : For with the Heart Man believeth
ficul to Righteousness, and with the Mouth Con-
T fession is made unto Salvation ; for the Scrip-
no ture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall
be ashamed. It were, according to that
gre scripture, as much upon the Matter as to
owe y, Christ came not from Heaven, is not
drar sen from the dead, or ascended victori-
cas to Heaven. I say, He hath made the
hat way to Heaven most ea^r, , an^d Faith,
Unt which is the Condition required on our
be art, more easy than Men do imagine.
up or the better understanding of this, con-
y ider that justifying Faith is not to believe
ty at I am elected, or to believe that God
ous weth me, or that Christ died for me, or
wise e like ; these Things are indeed very
int ficult, and almost impossible at the
Hea first

66 *The Trial of a Saving*

first Hand to be won at by those who are serious; whilst natural Atheists, and excluded Hypocrites, find no Difficulty in asserting all those Things: I say, True justifying Faith is not any of the foregoing Things; neither is it simply the believing of any Sentence that is written, or that can be thought upon. I grant, he that believeth on Christ Jesus, believeth what God hath said anent Man's sinful miserable Condition by Nature, and he believeth that to be true, *That there is Life in the Son, who was slain, and is risen from the Dead, &c.* But none of these nor the believing of many such Truths do speak out justifying Faith, or that Believing on the Son of God, spoken of in Scripture; for then it were simply an Act of the Understanding: But true justifying Faith, which we now seek after, as a good Mark of an Interest in Christ, chiefly and principally an Act or Work of the Heart and Will, having presupposed sundry Things about Truth in the Understanding, *With the Heart it is believed unto Righteousness*, Rom. 10. 10. And although it seem, *Verse 9.* of that Chapter, that

Ma

Interest in CHRIST. 67

Man is saved upon Condition that he be-
lieve this Truth, *God raised Christ from the*
dead; yet we must understand another
thing there, and *Verse 10.* than the be-
lieving the Truth of that Proposition :
For, beside that all Devils have that
Faith whereby they believe, that God
raised Christ from the dead; so the Scrip-
ture hath clearly resolved justifying Faith
into a *Receiving of Christ, John 1. 12. As*
many as received him, to them gave he Power
to become the Sons of God, even to them that
believe on his Name. The Receiving of
Christ is there explained to be the Be-
lieving on his Name. It is still called a
laying on the Lord, Isa. 26. 3. a Trusting
in God, often mentioned in the *Psalms,* and
the Word is a *Leaning on him.* It is a
believing on Christ, *John 6* *This is the*
Work of God, that ye believe on him whom he
 hath sent, and often so exprest in the New
Testament. When God maketh Men be-
lieve savingly, he is said to *draw them un-*
to Christ; and when the Lord inviteth
them to believe, he calleth them to come
to him, *John 6. 37, 44. All that the Fa-*
ther giveth me, shall come to me; and him
that

66 *The Trial of a Saving*

first Hand to be won at by those who are serious; whilst natural Atheists, and excluded Hypocrites, find no Difficulty in asserting all those Things: I say, True justifying Faith is not any of the foregoing Things; neither is it simply the believing of any Sentence that is written, or that can be thought upon. I grant, he that believeth on Christ Jesus, believeth what God hath said anent Man's sinful miserable Condition by Nature, and he believeth that to be true, *That there is Life in the Son, who was slain, and is risen from the Dead, &c.* But none of these nor the believing of many such Truths do speak out justifying Faith, or that Believing on the Son of God, spoken of in Scripture; for then it were simply an Act of the Understanding: But true justifying Faith, which we now seek after, as a good Mark of an Interest in Christ, chiefly and principally an Act or Work of the Heart and Will, having presupposed sundry Things about Truth in the Understanding, *With the Heart it is believed unto Righteousness*, Rom. 10. 10. And although it seem, *Verse 9.* of that Chapter, that

Ma

Interest in CHRIST. 67

Man is saved upon Condition that he be-
lieve this Truth, *God raised Christ from the*
dead; yet we must understand another
thing there, and *Verse 10.* than the be-
lieving the Truth of that Proposition:
For, beside that all Devils have that
Faith whereby they believe, that God
raised Christ from the dead; so the Scrip-
ture hath clearly resolved justifying Faith
to a Receiving of Christ, *John 1. 12. As*
many as received him, to them gave he Power
to become the Sons of God, even to them that
believe on his Name. The Receiving of
Christ is there explained to be the Be-
lieving on his Name. It is still called a
Laying on the Lord, *Isa. 26. 3. a Trusting*
in God, often mentioned in the *Psalms*, and
the Word is a Leaning on him. It is a
believing on Christ, *John 6* *This is the*
Work of God, that ye believe on him whom he
 hath sent, and often so exprest in the New
Testament. When God maketh Men be-
lieve savingly, he is said to draw them un-
to Christ; and when the Lord inviteth
them to believe, he calleth them to come
to him, *John 6. 37, 44. All that the Fa-*
ther giveth me, shall come to me; and him
that

68 *The Trial of a Saving*

that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out. No Man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him. The Kingdom of Heaven is like a Man finding a Jewel, wherewith he falleth in Love. *Matth. 13. 44, 45, 46.* Now, I say, this Acting of the Heart on Christ Jesus, is not so difficult a Thing as is conceived. Shall that be judged a mysterious difficult Thing, which doth consist much in Desire? If Men have but an Appetite, they have it; for they are *blessed that hunger after Righteousness*, *Matth. 5. 6.* If you will, you are welcome, *Rev. 22. 17.* Is it a Matter of such Intricacy and insuperable Difficulty, greedily to look to that exalted Saviour? *Isa. 45. 22.* Look unto me and be saved, all the Ends of the Earth, and to receive a Thing that is offered, held forth, and declared to be mine, if I will but accept and take it, and in a Manner open my Mouth, and give Way to it, *Psal. 81. 10.* Open thy Mouth wide, and I will fill it. Such a Thing is Faith, if not less. Oh, if I could perswade People what is justifying Faith, which impropriateth Christ to me. We often scar People from their just Reason

and

Interest in CHRIST. 69

and Quiet, by making them apprehend Faith to be some deep mysterious Thing, and by moving unnecessary Doubts about it; whereby it is needlessly darkned.

II. Some make no Use of this Mark, judging it a high presumptuous Crime to pretend to so excellent a Thing as is the very Condition of the new Covenant. To these I say, You need not startle so much at it, as if it were high Pride to pretend to it: For whatsoever true Faith be, Men must resolve to have it, or nothing at all; all other Marks are in vain without it; a thousand Things besides will not do the Business: *Unless a Man believe, he abideth in the State of Condemnation, John 18, 36. He that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the Name of the only begotten Son of God. He that believeth not the Son, shall not see life, but the Wrath of God abideth on him.*

III. Others do not meddle with this noble Mark of Faith, because they judge it a Work of the greatest Difficulty, to find out Faith where it is. To these I say, It is not so difficult to find it out, *he that believeth, hath the Witness in him-*

70 *The Trial of a Saving*

himself, 1 John 5. 10. It is a Thing which may be known by some serious Search may be known. Not only may we do much to find it out by the preparatory Work going before in many, as the apprehending and believing of a Man's lost Estate, and that he cannot do his own Business, and that there is satisfying Fulness in Christ, very desirable if he could overtake it; a serious Minding of this, with a Heart open for Relief; as also by the ordinary Companions and Concomitants of it, the liking of Christ's Dominion, his Kingdom and Prophetical Office, a Desire to resign my self wholly up to him, to be at his disposing: As also by the native Consequences of it, *viz.* The Assailing of the Word, the Assailing of my own Conscience according to the Word, a Heart-purifying Work, a working by Love, &c. I say, not only may we know Faith by these Things but it is discernible by it self and of its own Nature; although I deny not, but there must be some Help of God's Spirit by which we know what is freely given us of God, 1 Cor. 2. 12. As also, that God hath allowed many Evidences

Mark

Interest in CHRIST. 71

marks, as precious Helps, whereby Men may clear up Faith more fully to themselves, 1 Jo. 5. 13. *These Things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life.* Yet I still say, that Faith, or Believing, which is some Acting of the Heart upon Christ in the Gospel, and the Transferring with him there, is discernible of it self, and by it self, to a judicious understanding Person, with an ordinary Influence of the Spirit; unless the Lord, for Reasons known to himself, do overcloud Man's reflex Light, by which he should take up and perceive what is in him.

This justifying Faith, which we assert of to be so discernible, is, in the Lord's deep wisdom and gracious Condescendency, variously exprest in Scripture, according to the different Actings of it upon God, and Outgoings after him, so as every one of who hath it, may find and take it up in his own Mould. It sometimes acteth by the Desire of Union with him in Christ: This is that *Looking to him in Isa. 45. 22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the Ends of the Earth.* This seems to be a weak Act

72 *The Trial of a Saving*

Act of Faith, and far below other Actings of it at other Times, perhaps in that same Person. Men will look to what they dare not approach, to their Apprehension, which they dare not touch or embrace; they may look to one to whom they dare not speak: Yet God hath made the Promise to Faith in that Acting, as the foregoing Scripture doth shew, and this he hath done mercifully and wisely; for this is the only discernible Way of the Acting of Faith of some Persons sometimes. Such are the Actings or Outgoings of Faith expressed in Scripture, by *hungring and thirsting after Righteousness*, Matth. 5. 6. And that expressed by *willing*, Rev. 22. 17. *And whosoever will, let him take the Water of Life freely*.

Again, this Faith goeth out sometimes in the Act of Recumbency, or Leaning on the Lord, the Soul taking up Christ as a Resting-stone, and God hath so held him out, although he be a *Stumbling-stone* to others, Rom. 9. 33. This Acting of Faith is hinted in the Expressions of *Trusting and Staying on God*, so often mentioned in Scripture; and precious Promises are made to this Acting of Faith, as Isa. 26. 3,

Interest in CHRIST. 73

God will keep them in perfect Peace whose
Minds are stayed on him; because such do trust
him. *Trust in the Lord; for with him is everla-
sting Strength.* So, *Psf. 125. 1. They that trust in
the Lord, shall be as Mount Zion, which abideth
ever.* I say, the Lord hath made Promises
in this Way of Faith's acting, as knowing it
will often go out after him in this Way
with many Persons; and this Way of its
acting will be most discernible to them.
It goeth out after God sometimes
an Act of Waiting, when the
Soul hath somewhat depending before
God, and hath not got out his Mind sa-
tisfyingly anent that Thing; then Faith
waiteth, and so it hath the Promise,
*Ps. 49. 23. They shall not be ashamed that
wait for me.* Sometimes it is in a wil-
ling Way upon the Lord, when the Soul
comprehendeth God thrusting it away,
so he doth threaten its Ruin; so, *Job 13. 15.
Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him.*
The Faith of that poor Woman of Canaan,
Matt. 15. 22—28. so highly commended
of Christ, did go out in this Way of wil-
ling and waiting over Difficulties; and the Lord
doth much Good of it, and to it, be-
cause

74 *The Trial of a Saving*

cause some will be put to it, to exercise Faith that Way sometimes, and so they have that for their Encouragement. I were tedious to instance all the several Ways of the acting of Faith upon, and Exercise about, and outgoing after Christ. I may say, according to the various Conditions and Pressures of the Soul of Man, the Lord hath variously held out himself and his Fulness in Christ under diverse Notions, as might most fitly meet the distressed Condition of Man. And accordingly, Faith, which God hath appointed to traffick and travel between Christ and Man, as the Instrument of Conveyance of his Fulness unto Man, and of maintaining Union and Communion with him, acteth variously and differently upon God and Christ: For Faith is the very shaping of a Man's Heart according to God's Device of Salvation by Christ Jesus, whom it pleased the Father that Fulness should dwell; so that let Christ turn what Way he will, Faith airteth and pointeth that Way. Now he turneth all ways in which he can be useful to poor Man, and therefore Faith acteth according to his

Interest in CHRIST. 75

m for drawing out of that Fulness, ac-
 cording to a Man's Case and Condition.
 For Example, The Soul is *naked*, desti-
 tute of a Covering to keep it from the
 form of God's Wrath: Christ is *fine Ray-*
ent, Rev. 3. 17, 18. Then accordingly
 Faith's Work here is to *put on the Lord Je-*
sus, Gal. 3. 27. The Soul is hungry and
 thirsty after somewhat that may everla-
 stingly satisfy: Christ Jesus is *Milk, Wine,*
Water, the Bread of Life, and the true Man-
na, 1st. 55. 1, 2. John 6. 48—51. He is *the*
east of far Things, and of Wine refined, Isa.
 6. Then the Work and Exercise of Faith
 is to go, buy, eat and drink abundantly, Isa.
 1. John 6. 53—57. The Soul is pursu-
 ed for Guilt more or less, and is not
 law-hiding, Christ Jesus is *the City of*
Refuge, and the high Priest there, during
 God's Lifetime, that is, for ever, the poor
 Man who wins thither, is safe; then
 the Work and Exercise of Faith is, to flee
 thither for Refuge, to lay hold on the Hope set
 before us, Heb. 6. 18. In a Word, whatso-
 ever Way he may benefit poor Man, so he
 speaketh of himself: And as he holdeth
 of himself in the Scripture; so Faith doth

76 *The Trial of a Saving*

point towards him. If he be a Bridegroom, Faith will go out in a Marriage relation; if he be a Father, Faith pleads the Man to be a Child; if he be a Shepherd, Faith pleads the Man may be one of his Sheep; if he be a Lord, Faith calleth him so, *which none can do but by the Spirit of Jesus*, 1 Cor. 12. 3. If he be dead and risen again for our Justification, Faith *believeth God hath raised him on that account*, Rom. 10. 9. Wheresoever he is, there would Faith be; and whatsoever he is, Faith would be somewhat proportionally: For, by Faith the Heart is shaped out in Breadth and Length for him; when the Fame and Report of him goes abroad in his Truth, although Faith see not more, *it believeth on his Name* on the very Fame he hath sent abroad himself, John 1. 12.

But here, for avoiding of Mistake consider, 1. That although justifying Faith acteth so variously, yet every Believer, who hath a good Title to Christ Jesus, hath not all these various Actions and Exercises of Faith; for his Condition craveth them not: And also the M

Interest in CHRIST. 77

God is pleased not to lead out the Faith of some Persons at some Times in some of these Ways, for Reasons known to himself, when their Necessity (or their Apprehension) calleth for such Acting of Faith. Surely, every one dare not say, *Though he will me, yet will I trust in him.* Many would not have gone up with the Woman of Canaan I spake of, *Matth. 15.* but would have been discouraged, and have quit the Pursuit. It is on this Account that Christ both highly commend the Faith of some beyond the Faith of others, *Matth. 8. 10.* of the Centurion. *Matth. 15. 28.* of the Woman of Canaan. Many good People are disquieted anent their Faith, because it goeth not out in all those Ways we find recorded in Scripture; but there is hardly any Man will be found, whose Faith can act all these Ways.

II. Many of these Actings of Faith are much intended and remitted. They are sometimes strong and vigorous, and discernible; and sometimes they fail, and Misbelief doth prevail; so as it were an uncertain Thing to judge of a Man's State by these. We find the Saints very different

78 *The Trial of a Saving*

from themselves in regard of the Actings of Faith sometimes, as we shewed before.

III. Each one of these Actings of Faith speaketh Good to the Person in whom it is, and hath Promises annexed unto it, as we have said. Yet,

IV. Although these Actings of Faith have Promises annexed unto them, they are not, for that, the Condition of the new Covenant; for the every one behoved to have each one of them, which is not true, as we said before. A Promise is made to him who overcometh; but Perseverance is not the Condition of the new Covenant; but do we suppose it. There are Promises made to the Exercise of all Graces, in Scripture; but only Faith is the Condition of the Covenant. I say then, these Promises are made to these Actings of Faith, not as such, but as they do suppose justifying Faith, which is the Condition of the Covenant. All these are Actings of Faith but not as it is justifying. Therefore,

V. There is somewhat common to all gracious Persons, which may be supposed by all the foresaid Actings of Faith, where

Interest in CHRIST. 79

the Nature and Essence of justifying
Faith standeth. And this is the Heart's Sa-
tisfaction anent God's Device of Salvation
by Christ; when Man pleaseth God's In-
vention of Satisfaction to Justice, through
Christ Jesus, in whom all Fulness doth
well now by the Father's Pleasure; when
the Soul and Heart of Man acquiesceth
in that, then it believeth unto Salvation.
As at first the Lord made Man suitable
to the Covenant of Works, by creating
him perfect, and so putting him in a Ca-
pacity to perform his Will in that Cove-
nant, so under the new Covenant, when
God giveth the new Heart to Man, he
gives the *Idea* and Stamp of all his De-
vices in the new Covenant upon the Man,
so as there is a Consonancy to God's Will
there: Thus he beareth the Image of the
second Adam, Christ Jesus, on him. This
is a great Part of the new Heart, and is
most opposed to Works; since now the
Man absolutely falleth off Works, becoming
dead to the Law, as to the Point of Justifica-
tion, by the *Body of Christ*, Rom. 7. 4. Man
perceiving that God hath devised a Way
of satisfying divine Justice, and recovering

80 *The Trial of a Saving*

lost Man by the Incarnation of Christ, he thinks this so good and sure a Way, that he absolutely giveth up with the Law, as I said before, and closeth with this Device: And this is Believing or Faith, very opposite to Works and all resting thereupon. This cannot fail to be in all gracious Persons, in whom many of the Actings of Faith are not to be found. This doth clearly suppose known Distress in a Man, without all Relief in himself; this supposeth known Fulness in Christ, as that alone sufficient Relief; this importeth of Impropriation: For the Heart, pleasing that Device, in so far swayeth towards it. This is a Thing clearly supposed in all Actings of Faith, spoken of before. He that greedily hungereth, hath this; and he that leaneth, hath this; and he that puts on Christ, hath this; and he that esteemeth Christ the Wisdom and Power of God to Salvation; so is he said to be to all that believe, 1 Cor. 1. 24. They esteem that Device wise and sure, befitting God; and that is to believe. On this Account, Christ, who is the rejected Stone to many, is precious to them who believe; as the

Interest in CHRIST. 81

Stone to recover, fortify and beautify
the tottering Building and Fabrick of lost
Man. To whom coming as unto a living Stone,
disallowed indeed of Men, but chosen of God,
and precious; ye also as lively Stones are built
up a Spiritual House, an holy Priesthood, to
offer up spiritual Sacrifice, acceptable to God
by Jesus Christ. Wherefore it is contained in
the Scriptures, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief Cor-
ner-stone, elect, precious, and he that believeth
in him shall not be confounded. Unto you
therefore which believe he is precious; but unto
him which be disobedient, the Stone which the
Builders disallowed the same is made the Head
of the Corner: And a Stone of Stumbling and
Rock of Offence, even to them which stumble
at the Word, being disobedient, whereunto also
they were appointed, 1 Pet 2. 4—8. The
Kingdom of God is like a Man finding a Trea-
sure, for which with Joy he selleth all, Matt.
13. 44. These Words hold out the very
Way of believing, viz. Salvation is dis-
covered in the Gospel to be by Christ; the
Heart valueth that Invention as satisfy-
ing. This is to believe on the Son of
God lifted up; which is compared with
the looking to the brazen Serpent, John 3.

82 *The Trial of a Saving*

14. It was Man's Approbation of that Device which made it effectual for his healing; so is it here, *he that so believeth setteth to his Seal that God is true.* John 3. 33. *True, Wherein?* In that Record he hath born, that God hath provided Life for Men, and placed it all in Christ, 1 John 5. 10, 11. *He that believeth not, maketh God a Liar.* Wherein? In his saying that Christ is a safe and sure Way to Heaven. This is the pleasing and acquiescing in that Device; and it is consonant to what I know spoken of justifying Faith in Scripture. This is the Believing on Christ and on his Name, the Receiving of him and Resting on him for Salvation, in Catechism; the Believing that Jesus is Christ, that is, the Anointed One, whom the Father hath sealed, and sent into the world, qualified for the Work of reconciling Man unto God; and *he that believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God,* 1 John 5. 1. This is to believe with the Heart that God hath raised Christ from the dead, Rom, 10. 9. The Man believeth Christ died, and raised on the Account of Satisfaction for Man's Transgression. Devils may believe that

Interest in CHRIST. 83

that : Nay, but the Man I speak of, believeth it with his Heart, (which no natural Man doth, until a new Heart be given unto him) that is, he cordially pleaseth, is satisfied with, and acquiesceth in this noble Invention. And this Faith layeth out itself now and then in its Actings, Outgoings and Exercise, according to all the Covenant-relations under which Christ is held forth in the Scripture.

Now, I say, This Faith is discernible, not only in these Actings many Times : A Man may know if his Heart doth hunger after Christ, and flee for Refuge to him, when persecuted ; and if he doth commit himself unto God, &c. but also in its very Nature : As it is justifying, it is discernible and may be known. A Man may know, if from known Distress in himself, upon the Report and Fame of Christ's Fulness, his Heart doth please God's Device in the new Covenant ; if it goeth out after Christ in that Invention, and pleaseth him as Lord of the Life of Men, terminating and resting there, and so where else, acquiescing in that Con-
tinentment with Desire and Complacency:

84 *The Trial of a Saving*

This is a discernible Thing: Therefore I obtest Men impartially to examine themselves, and if they find that their Heart has closed so with that Device of Salvation, and is gone out after him as precious, that thereupon they conclude a sure and true Interest in Christ Jesus, and a good Claim and Title to the Crown, since *he that believeth shall never perish, but have everlasting Life, John 3. 16—36.*

CHAP. VIII.

The Difference between the Faith of Hypocrites and true saving justifying Faith.

Object. **H**YPOCRITES are Re-
probates have a Sort of
Faith, and are said to believe, *John 2. 23,
24. Many believed in his Name when they
saw the Miracles which he did: But Jesus did
not commit himself unto them, because he knew
all Men. Acts 8. 13. Then Simon, the Sor-
cerer, himself believed also; and cannot
choose but go out after Christ, and that*
Device

Therefore Device of Salvation, when they hear of
 them; and they profess they do so, yet are
 Heart excluded, and so may I be.

Ans. To say nothing of that Thought
 of your Heart, (whereby you wonder that
 any Man should not please the Device of
 Salvation by Christ, and lead out towards
 him) as a very promising Thing, and
 speaking out justifying Faith to be in your
 Bosom; and, to say nothing in Contra-
 diction to that which you think, That a
 Man, whilst such, and before he
 get a new Heart, can please that Device,
 and believe with his Heart, and affectio-
 nately, that which perfectly overthrow-
 eth the Covenant of Works, and abaseth
 Man in the Point of Self-righteousness al-
 ready attained, or that can be won at by
 him, which is inconsistent with many
 Scriptural Truths; I offer these Differences
 between the Faith of all Hypocrites or Re-
 probates, and that true saving justifying
 Faith whereof we have spoken.

I. They never close with Christ Jesus
 in that Device, and him alone as a suffici-
 ent Covering of the Eyes, as is said of

Abra-

86 *The Trial of a Saving*

Abraham to Sarah, Gen. 20. 16. They still hold fast somewhat of their own at least to help to procure God's Favor and Salvation: Their Heart doth still speak, as that young Man's Speech, Luke 18. 18, 21. doth insinuate, *What shall I do to inherit eternal Life?* Beside that, they do still retain their former Lovers, and will not break their Covenants with Hell and Death, imagining they may have Christ with these Things equally sharing in their Heart; contrary to that, *A Man cannot serve two Masters, Matth. 6. 24.* Christ must be judged absolute Lord, and worthy to be so, or nothing at all. And so it is clear, their Heart is not shaped out for that Device of Salvation by Christ, whom God hath alone made Lord here, in whom all Futures shall dwell. But where justifying Faith is, the Soul of a Man and his Heart doth close with Christ, and him alone, *having no Confidence in the Flesh, Philip. 3. 3. Psal. 62. 5. He trusteth only in God.* Also the Man here giveth up with other Lovers, as they compete with Christ, he resolves *not to be for another, Hosea 3. 3.* He calls him Lord, which a Man

Interest in CHRIST. 87

Man can only do by the Spirit of Christ,
Cor. 12. 3.

II. As Hypocrites and Reprobates do
ever close with Christ alone; so they do
ever close with full Christ, as he is anoin-
ed to be a King, to rule over a Man in
all Things; a Priest, to procure Pardon
and to make Peace for Man upon all Oc-
asions; a Prophet, to be Wisdom, and
Teacher and Counseller in all Cases to
Man: So they do not receive Christ, espe-
cially in the first and third Office. But
the justifying Faith is, a Man clo-
seth with whole Christ in all his Offices,
judging a. his *Will* good, holy, just and spi-
ritual, Rom. 7. 12, 14. and right concer-
ning all Things, Psalm 119. 128. making
Relection of his Righteousnes only, Pl. 71. 16.

The Man also giveth up himself to be
taught of Christ, Matthew 11. 29. *Learn*
of me. So that Christ is made to the true
Believer, with his own Consent, *Wisdom,*
Righteousness, Sanctification, and complete
Redemption, 1 Cor. 1. 30. And altho' he
hath not all these Things formally in Ex-
ercise, when his Heart goeth out after
Christ, yet, upon Search and Trial, it
will

88 *The Trial of a Saving*

will be found with him, as I have said.

III. Hypocrites and Reprobates do never close with Christ, and all the Inconveniencies may follow him; they stick that with the *Scribe*, *Matthew* 8. 19, 20. But where true justifying Faith is, a Man doth close with him on all Hazards; he resolveth to forego all, rather than to forego Christ. *We have left all, and have followed thee*, *Mark* 10. 28. *He reckoneth all to be Loss and Dung for the Excellency of Christ Jesus, as his Lord, and to be found in him*, *Philip* 3. 8.

We might give other Differences also, as that true Faith is operative, *purifying the Heart*, *Acts* 15. 9. *working by Love*, *Gal.* 5. 6. whilst Hypocrites do only cleanse the Outside of the Platter, *Matth.* 23. 25, 26. and do all to be seen of Men, *Matth.* 6. 1-5. *not seeking the Honour that is of God only*, and so cannot believe, *John* 5. 44. We might also shew, that true Faith is never alone in a Man, but attended with other saving Graces: But because these Things will coincide with what followeth; and here we are shewing that a Man may take up his gracious State by his Faith, and

Interest in CHRIST. 89

Acting thereof on Christ; we pass
these Things.

CHAP. IX.

Of the New Creature.

THE *Second* great Mark of a gracious State, and true saving Interest in Jesus Christ, is the New Creature, *1 Cor. 5. 17. If any Man be in Christ, he is New Creature.* This new Creation or renovation of that Man, is a very sensible Change, although not in those who are effectually called from the Womb, or their younger Years; because those have had this new Creature from that time in them, so as this Change in After-periods of Time is not discernible; yet those who have been regenerated and brought in to Christ after they were come to a greater Age, and so have more palpably been under the *Power of Darkness*, before they were translated into the Kingdom of Christ, *Col. 1. 13.* But in all who do arrantly pretend to Christ, this New Creature

90 *The Trial of a Saving*

Creature must be; although some do not know experimentally the Contraries of every Part of it, so as others do; because they have not been equally, in regard of Practice, under the Power of Darknes. This New Creature is called *the New Man* Col. 3. 10. which doth hold out the Extent of it. It is not simply a new Tongue or new Hand, but a *new Man*. There is a Principle of new Life and Motion put in the Man, which is the new Heart, from which new Principle of Life sendeth forth Acts of Life, or of *Conformity to the Image of him who created it*, Col. 3. 10. so as the Party is renewed in some Measure every Way. This Renovation of the Man is in Christ, may be reduced into these two great Heads.

First. There is a Renovation of the Man's Person, Soul and Body, in some Measure. I. His Understanding is renewed, so as he judgeth *Christ preached* in the Gospel to be *the Wisdom and Power of God*, a wise and strong Device befitting God. 1 Cor. 1. 23, 24. He knoweth the Things of God really and solidly, not to be *jealousy and nay*, and uncertain Fancies; but all to be

Interest in CHRIST. 91

do ye *yea and amen*, solid, certain, substantial
things, having a desirable Accomplish-
ment in Christ, and resolving much in
him, 1 Cor. 2. 14, 15. *The natural Man re-*
ceiveth not the Things of the Spirit of God; for
they are Foolishness unto him, neither can he
know them, because they are spiritually discer-
ned: But he that is spiritual judgeth all
things, 2 Cor. 1. 18, 19, 20. *As God is true,*
our Word toward you was not yea and nay.
For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was
preached among you by us, even by me, and
Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and
ay, but in him was yea: For all the Pro-
misses of God in him are yea, and in him a-
men, unto the Glory of God by us. Natural Men,
educated under Gospel-ordinances, al-
though they have some notional Know-
ledge of God, Christ, the Promises, the
Gifts of the holy Spirit, &c. so as
they may confer, preach and dispute of
these Things; yet they look on them as
common received Maxims of Christianity,
from which to recede were a Singularity
and Disgrace; but not as real, solid, sub-
stantial Truths, so as to adventure their
Souls and everlasting Being on them. The
Under-

90 *The Trial of a Saving*

Creature must be; although some do not know experimentally the Contraries every Part of it, so as others do; because they have not been equally, in regard to Practice, under the Power of Darkness. This New Creature is called *the New Man* Col. 3. 10. which doth hold out the Content of it. It is not simply a new Tongue or new Hand, but a *new Man*. There is a Principle of new Life and Motion put in the Man, which is the new Heart, which new Principle of Life sendeth forth Acts of Life, or of *Conformity to the Image of him who created it*, Col. 3. 10. as the Party is renewed in some Measure every Way. This Renovation of the Man, which is in Christ, may be reduced into the two great Heads.

First. There is a Renovation of the Man's Person, Soul and Body, in four Measures. I. His Understanding is renewed, so as he judgeth *Christ preached* in the Gospel to be *the Wisdom and Power of God* in a wise and strong Device befitting God. 1 Cor. 1. 23, 24. He knoweth the Things of God really and solidly, not to be *yea and nay*, and uncertain Fancies; but all to be

Interest in CHRIST. 91

yea and amen, solid, certain, substantial things, having a desirable Accomplishment in Christ, and resolving much in them, 1 Cor. 2. 14, 15. The natural Man reckoneth not the Things of the Spirit of God; for they are Foolishness unto him, neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned: But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, 2 Cor. 1. 18, 19, 20. As God is true, our Word toward you was not yea and nay. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea: For all the Promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the Glory of God by us. Natural Men, though educated under Gospel-ordinances, although they have some notional Knowledge of God, Christ, the Promises, the Operations of the holy Spirit, &c. so as they may confer, preach and dispute of these Things; yet they look on them as common received Maxims of Christianity, from which to recede were a Singularity and Disgrace; but not as real, solid, substantial Truths, so as to adventure their souls and everlasting Being on them. The
Under-

92 *The Trial of a Saving*

Understanding is renewed also, to take somewhat of God in the Creatures, bearing Sparks of his glorious Attributes. *Psal. 19. 1. They see the Heavens declaring his Glory and Power; and somewhat of God in Providence and Dispensations that fall out: His wondrous Works declare that his Name is near, Psal. 75. 1. The Understanding also taketh up the Conditions and Cales of the Soul, otherwise than it would wont to do; as we find the Saints usually speaking in Scripture, O my Soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord, Psal. 16. 2. My Soul said, Thy Face will I seek, Psal. 27. 8. Why art thou cast down O my Soul? Psal. 42. 5. Psal. 43. 5. Turn unto thy Rest, O my Soul, Psal. 116.*

7. II. The Heart and Affections are renewed. The Heart is made a new Heart, a Heart of Flesh, capable of Impressions, having a Copy of his Law stamped on it, and Fear of God put into it, whereby the Man's Duty becometh in a Manner natural and kindly to the Man, *Jer. 32. 39, 40. Ezek. 36. 26. It was before a Heart of Stone void of the Fear of God. The Affections*

Interest in CHRIST. 93

renewed now : The Love is renewed in
me good Measure ; it goeth out after
God. *I will love the Lord*, Psal. 18. 1. after
his Law, *O how I love thy Law !* Psal. 119.
7. after those who have God's Image
in them, *John 13. 35. By this shall all Men*
know that ye are my Disciples, if ye have Love
one to another. 1 John 3. 14. *We know that*
we have passed from Death unto Life ; because
we love the Brethren. This Love to God's
People is upon a pure Account, as they
are the Children of God, and do keep his
Statutes, 1 Peter 1. 22. It is with a pure
Heart fervently ; and therefore it goeth to-
wards all such, whom the Man knoweth
or apprehendeth to be such, Psal. 119.
63. *I am a Companion of all them that fear*
thee, and of them that keep thy Precepts, in
all Cases and Conditions, even where there
is nothing to beautify or commend, but
the Image of God. And this Love is so
expressed many Times, 1 Peter 1. 22. that it
sheweth it self out in all Relations, so as
Man seeketh a godly Wife, a godly
Master, a godly Servant, a godly Counsel-
ler, if he have to choose upon, Psal. 101.
5. *Mine Eyes shall be upon the Faithful of the*
Land,

94 The Trial of a Saving

Land, that they may dwell with me: He that walketh in a perfect Way, he shall serve me. And it is not quenched by many Waters, Can. 8. 7. Many Imperfections and Infirmities Difference in Opinion, Wrongs received will not altogether quench Love. Also is communicative of Good according to its Measure, and as the Case of the poor godly requireth, Psal. 16. 2. Thou art my Lord, my Goodness extendeth not to thee, but to the Saints, &c. 1 John 3. 17, 18, 19. But whoso hath this World's Good, ... seeth his Brother have need, and ... setteth up his Bowels of Compassion from him, how doth the Love of God in him? My little Children let us not love in Word, neither in Tongue, but in Deed and in Truth. And hereby we know that we are of the Truth, and shall assure our Hearts before him. The Man's Hatred is also renewed, and is now bended against Sin, Psal. 119. 113. I hate vain Thoughts; against God's Enemies, as such, Psal. 139. 21, 22. Do not I hate them that hate thee? &c. The Joy or Delight is renewed, for it runneth towards God, Psal. 73. 25. Whom have I in Heaven but thee? And there is none upon Earth that I desire besides thee; towards

Interest in CHRIST. 95

wards his Law and Will, *Psal. 1. 2. Delight is in the Law of the Lord; and*
wards the Godly and their Fellowship,
al. 16. 3. To the Saints in whom is all my
light. The Sorrow is turned against Sin
which hath wronged Christ, *Zech. 12.*
Looking to him whom they have pierced,
mourn, 2 Cor. 7. 11. The Sorrow is
ly there, and against what encroacheth
on God's Honour. They are sorrowful
the solemn Assembly, and the Reproach of
it is the Burden, Zeph. 3. 18. There is
the Renovation in all the Affections, as
every other Part of the Soul pointing
wards God.

II. The very outward Members of the
an are renewed; as the Scripture speaks,
Tongue, the Eye, the Ear, the Hand,
Foot, &c. so that *those Members which*
were improved as Weapons of Unrighteous-
unto Sin, are now improved as Weapons of
holiness unto Holiness, Rom. 6. 19.
Secondly. A Man who is in Christ, is re-
ved in some Measure in all his Ways:
old, all Things are become New, 2 Cor.
7. The Man becometh New, I. In
Way of his Interest. He was upon
any

96 *The Trial of a Saving*

any Good before, tho' but apparent, at
at best but external, *Psal.* 4. 6. *Ma*
Jay, Who will shew us any Good? But now
Interest and Business is, how to be found
Christ in that Day, *Phil.* 3. 9. or, how
be forthcoming to him, and walk before
him in the Light of the Living, *Psal.* 56. 1
which he would choose among all the
Mercies that fill this Earth, *Psal.* 11
64. *The Earth, O Lord, is full of thy Mercies*
teach me thy Statutes. The Interest
Christ also becometh the Man's Interest,
appeareth in the Song of *Hannan*, 1 *Sa*
2. and in the Song of *M*, *Luke* 1.
is strange to see People newly converted
and having reached but the Beginning
of Knowledge, concern and interest them-
selves in the publick Matters of *Christ*
Kingdom, so desirous to have him riding
prosperously, and subduing the People
under him.

II. The Man that is in *Christ*, is re-
newed in the Way of his Worship. He
was wont to serve God in the Oldness of
Letter, for the Fashion, answering the Let-
ter of the Command in the Outside
Duty, which one in whom the old Man

Interest in CHRIST. 97

with absolute Dominion can do: But
now he worshippeth God in *Newness of*
Spirit, Rom. 7. 6. in a new Way, wherein
he is *helped by the Spirit of God*, Rom. 8.
6. beyond the Reach of Flesh and Blood.
He *serveth now the true and living God*,
Theff. 1. 9. *in Spirit and in Truth*, John
24. having spiritual Apprehensions of
God, and engaged in his very Soul in
that Work, doing and saying truly and
not feignedly when he worshippeth; still
desiring to *approach unto him as a living*
God, who hearth and seeth him, and can
accept his Service, *Psal. 42. 1, 2.* I grant,
he fails on this many Times; yet I may
say, such Worship he intendeth, and some-
times overtaketh; and doth not much re-
spect that Worship, which is not so per-
fected unto God; and the Iniquity of his
many Things is not the least Part of his
Garden and Exercise. Such a Worship na-
tural Men are Strangers unto, whilst they
boast out their vain-glorious Boastings,
as the *Pharisee*, Luke 18. 11, 12. to an
unknown God, Acts 17. 23.

II. The Man that is in Christ is re-
directed in the Way of his outward Calling
and

98 *The Trial of a Saving*

and Imployment in the World; he now
 solveth to be about it, because God ha
 commanded so, *not slothful, in Business,*
vent in Spirit, serving the Lord, Rom.
 11. and to eye God in it as the last End
 doing it to his Glory, 1 Cor. 10. 31. and
 studieth to keep some Intercourse with
 God in the Exercise of his outward Im
 ployments, as *Jacob* doth in his last
 Will, *Gen.* 49. 18. *I have waited for*
Salvation, O Lord. And as *Nehemiah*
Nehem. 2. 4. *Then the King said unto*
For what dost thou make Request? So I pre
ed to the God of Heaven. so as the Man
 resolveth to walk with God, and set
 always before him, *Psal.* 16. 8. where
 deny not, he faileth often.

IV. He becometh new in the Way
 his Relations; he becometh a more
 riful Husband, Father, Brother, Ma
 Servant, Neighbour, &c. herein doth he
 exercise himself to keep a Conscience void of
 fence towards Men, as well as towards
 Acts 24. 16. *becoming all Things to all*
 1 Cor. 9. 22.

V. He becometh new in the Way
 lawful Liberties; he studieth to make

Interest in CHRIST. 99

Meat, Drink, Sleep, Recreations, Apparel with an Eye to God, labouring not to come under the Power of any lawfull thing, 1 Cor. 6. 12. *All Things are lawful unto me, but all Things are not expedient; all Things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the Power of any.* Nor to give offence to others in the Use of these things, Rom. 14. 20, 21. *For Meat destroy the Work of God; all Things indeed are lawful, but it is Evil for that Man who eateth to his Offence: It is good neither to eat Flesh, nor to drink Wine, nor any Thing whereby thy Brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak,* 1 Cor. 15. 20. *Let every one of us please his Neighbour for his Good to Edification, not Liberty as an Occasion to the Flesh,* Gal. 3. Yea, he laboureth to use all these things as a Stranger on Earth, so as his Moderation may appear, Philip. 4. 5. *Let Moderation be known unto all Men.* And the Way he doth eye God as the last end in these Things, 1 Cor. 10. 31. *Doing all to the Glory of God:* So as we may say that Man, *Old Things are much past away, all Things are, in some Measure, become new,*

100 The Trial of a Saving

2 Cor. 5. 17. He that is so a new Creature, is undoubtedly in Christ.

This Renovation of a Man in all Manner of Conversation, and this being under Law to God in all Things, is that Holiness without which no Man shall see the Lord. Heb. 12. 14. Men may fancy Things to themselves, but unless they study to approve themselves unto God in all well pleasing, and reach some inward Testimony of Sincerity that Way, they shall not assure their Hearts before him. The Testimony of Mens Conscience their Rejoycing. 2 Cor. 1. 12. By this we know that we know him, if we keep his Commandments. 1 John 2. 3. And hereby we know that we are of the Truth, and shall assure our Hearts before him, for if our Heart condemn us, God is greater than our Heart, and knoweth all Things. Beloved, if our Heart condemn us not, we have Confidence towards God, 1 John 3. 20, 21. No Confidence if the Heart condemn. This is the new Creature, having Principle of new spiritual Life infused into the Heart, whereby it becomes new, and putteth forth Acts of new holiness throughout the whole Man, as we

Interest in CHRIST. 101

id, so as he pointeth towards the whole
aw: Both towards these Commands
which forbid Sin; so he resolveth to set
against secret Sins, *not to lay a Stumbling-*
block before the blind, Lev. 19. 14. Little
ns, which are judged so by many, the
st Things of the Law, Matthew 5. 19.
Whoever shall break one of these least Com-
mandments, and shall teach Men so, he shall
be called the least in the Kingdom of Heaven.
piritual Sins, Filthiness of the Spirit,
Cor. 7. 1. *Having therefore these Promises,*
 dearly beloved, let us cleanse our selves from
Filthiness of the Flesh and Spirit, perfecting
holiness in the Fear of God. Sins of Omis-
sion as well as of Commission, since Men
to be judged by these, Matth. 25. 41,
43, 44, 45. *Then shall he say unto them*
the least Hand, Depart from me, ye cursed,
into everlasting Fire, prepared for the Devil.
And his Angels; for I was an hungred, and
ye gave me no Meat, I was thirsty, and ye
gave me no Drink, &c. Yea, Sins that
winded in into his natural Humour
and Constitution, and so are as a right
or Hand to him, Matthew 5. 29, *If thy*
right Eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it

102 *The Trial of a Saving*

from thee, &c. This new Principle of Life by the good Hand of God, maketh the Man set against every known Sin, so far as not to allow peaceable Abode to any known Darkness, 2 Cor. 6. 14. *What Fellowship hath Righteousness with Unrighteousness? And what Communion hath Light with Darkness?* As also he pointeth towards those Commands which relate to Duty, and the quickning of Grace in Man: It maketh a Man respect all God's known Commands, Ps. 119. 6. *To live godly, righteously and soberly,* Tit. 2. 12. Yea, and to follow a right and sincere Way and Manner in doing Things, resolving not to give up this Study of Conformity to God's Will whilst he liveth on Earth, but still press forward toward the Mark, for the Prize of the high Calling of God in Christ Jesus, Philip. 3. 13, 14. This is true Holiness, very becoming all those who pretend to be Heirs of that holy Habitation, the immediate Company and Fellowship of a holy God, 1 John. 3. 3. *We know when he shall appear, we shall be like him.*

Some may think these Things high attainments, and very hard to be won.

I gra

I grant it is true : But, *first*, remember that there is a very large Allowance in the Covenant, promised to his People, which maketh Things more easy. The Lord hath engaged to take away the stony Heart, to give a Heart of Flesh, a new Heart, a Heart to fear him for ever ; he hath engaged to put his Law in Mens Heart, to put his Fear in their Heart, to make them keep that Law ; to put his Spirit in them, to cause them keep it. He hath promised to satisfy the Priests with Fatness, that the Souls of the People may be satiated with his Goodness, and to keep an water them continually every Moment, Ezek. 36. 26. Jer. 32. 39, 40. Jer. 31. 33. Ezek. 36. 27. Jer. 31. 14. Jer. 31. 2. Isa. 27. 3. And if he must be engaged to do all these Things unto Men, Ezek. 36. 37. He engageth to pour out the Spirit of Grace and Supplication on them, Zech. 12. 10. And so to learn them how to see these Things, and how to put him to it, and do all for them.

Secondly. For the Satisfaction of the Breaker, I grant this new Creature, as we have circumscribed and enlarged it, will not be found, in all the Degrees of it,

104 *The Trial of a Saving*

in every gracious Person. But it is well

I. There be a new Man: We cannot grant less; if any Man be in Christ, he is a new Creature, 2 Cor. 5. 17. And that is the new Man, which all must put on who are savingly taught of Christ, Eph. 4. 22, 23, 24. If so be that ye have heard him and have been taught by him, as the Truth is in Jesus; that ye put off concerning your former Conversation, the old Man which is corrupt according to the deceitful Lusts; and be renewed in the Spirit of your Mind; that ye put on the new Man, which after God is created in Righteousness and true Holiness. There must be some renewing after the Image of God in a Man's Soul and Body; there must be somewhat of every Part of the Man pointing towards God although I grant every one cannot instruct this to others, neither discern in himself, because many know not the distinct Parts of the Soul, nor Pieces of Reformation competent to every Part of the Soul and Body; yet it will be found there is some such Thing in them, yea, they have a Witness of it within them, if you make the Thing plain

Interest in CHRIST. 105

plain and clear to them what it is.
II. There must be such a Respect unto God's known Commands, that a Man do not allow peaceably any known Iniquity to dwell in him; for, *what Fellowship hath Righteousness with Unrighteousness? And what Communion hath Light with Darkeness?* 2 Cor. 6: 14, 15, 16. He must not regard Iniquity. *Psal. 119. 6. Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have Respect unto all thy Commandments.* *Psal. 66. 18. If I regard Iniquity in my Heart, the Lord will not hear me.* I grant Men may be ignorant of many Commands, and many Sins, and may imagine in some Cases, that some Sins are not hateful unto God; but supposing that they are included in these Things, there can be no Agreement between Righteousness and Unrighteousness.

III. Men must point towards an Acquaintance with the Law of God in their honest Resolutions; this is nothing else than to give up our Heart unto God, to put his Law in without Exception, which is a Part of the Covenant we are to make with God, *Exod. 8. 10. This is the Covenant that I will make with the House of Israel— I will put*

106 *The Trial of a Saving*

my Laws into their Mind, and write them in their Hearts. I grant many know not how to point towards God's Law in their Ways; but if it be made manifest unto them how that should be done, they will point at it. And it is true, they will many Times fail of their Resolutions in their Practice; yet when they have failed, they can say, They did not resolve otherways, and will yet honestly and without Guile, resolve to do otherways, and it will prove their Affliction to have failed of their Resolution, which the Lord discovereth it to them, which he will do in due Time.

IV. When we are to judge of our State by the new Creature, we must do it at a convenient Time, when we are in good Case, at least not when we are in a weak Case; for *the Flesh and Spirit do war, and fight against other.* Gal. 5. 17. And sometimes the one and sometimes the other doth prevail. Now I say, we must choose a convenient Time, when the spiritual Part is not by some Temptation weakened and overpowered by the Flesh: for in that Case the new Creature is reco-

Interest in CHRIST. 107

back in its Streams, and much returned to the Fountain and the Habits, except in some small Things not easily discernible, whereby it maketh Opposition to the Flesh, according to the foresaid Scripture: For, now is it the Time of Winter in the Soul, and we may not expect Fruit, yea, not Leaves, as in some other Season; only here, lest profane Atheists should make Advantage of this, we will say, That the Spirit doth often prevail over the Flesh in a godly Man, and the Scope, Aim, Tenor and main Drift of his Way is in the Law of the Lord, that is, his *Walk*, *Psal.* 119. Whereas the Path-way and ordinary Course of the Wicked is Sin, as is often intimated in the Book of the *Proverbs* of Solomon. And if it happen that a godly Man be overmastered by any Transgression, ordinarily it is his sad Exercise; and suppose he keeps it still in Dependency before God, to have it removed, as *David* speaketh, *Psal.* 56. 13. *But thou wilt deliver my Feet from falling.*

108 The Trial of a Saving

CHAP. X.

The Difference betwixt a truly renewed Man who is in Christ, and Hypocrites.

Object. **A** THEISTS and Hypocrites may have great Changes and Renovation wrought upon them, and in them, and I fear mine be such.

Answer. I grant that Atheists and Hypocrites have many Things in them, which do look like the new Creature. *First*, in regard of the Parts of the Man, they may
1. come to much Knowledge, as *Heb.* 5. 14. *they are enlightened.* 2. There may be a Reel amongst their Affections, as, *they receive the Word with Joy, as he that receiveth the Seed into stony Places, Matth. 13. 20.* 3. They may reach a great deal of outward Reformation in the outward Man, they may have both ancient Freedom from Sin, and Engagement to positive Duty, as that Pharisee did, *Luke 18. 11, 12. God, I thank thee*

Interest in CHRIST. 109

that I am not as other Men are, Extortioners, unjust, Adulterers, or even as this Publican: I fast twice in the Week, I give Tithes of all that I possess. Yea, 4. in regard of their practical Understanding, they may judge some Things of God to be excellent; the Officers said, that never Man spake as Christ, John 7. 46.

Secondly. Hypocrites may have a great deal of Profession. 1. They may talk of the Law and Gospel, and of the Covenant, as the Wicked do. Psal. 50. 16. *What hast thou to do to deare my Statutes, or that thou shouldst take my Covenant in thy Mouth?* They may confess Sin openly to their own Shame, as King Saul did, 1 Sam. 26. 1. 3. They may humble themselves in Sackcloth with Ahab, 1 Kings 21. 27. They may enquire busily after Duty, and come cheerfully to receive it. Isa. 3. Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my Ways, as a Nation that did Righteousness, and forsook not the Ordinance of their God; they ask of me the Ordinances of Justice, they take Delight in approaching to God. 5. They may joyn with God's Interest in a hard and difficult Time, as Demas and other Hypo-

110 *The Trial of a Saving*

Hypocrites in the Book of the *Acts* of the Apostles, who afterwards fell off. 6. They may give much of their Goods to God and the Saints, as *Ananias*, *Acts* 5. 1, 2. if not all their Goods. 1 *Cor.* 13. 3. *Though I bestow all my Goods to feed the Poor, and have not Charity, it profiteth me nothing.* Yea, 7. It is not impossible for some such, being straitly engaged in their Credit, to give their Bodies to be burnt, as in the last cited Place.

Thirdly. Hypocrites may advance far in the common and ordinary Steps of a Christian Work; such as the Elect have when God leads them captive. As, They may be under great Convictions of Sin, as *Judas* was, *Matth.* 27. 3, 4. So was King *Saul* often. 2. They may tremble at the Word of God, and be under much Terror, as *Felix* was, *Acts* 24. 5. 3. They may rejoyce in receiving the Truth, as he that received the Seed in stony Places, *Matth.* 13. 20. 4. They may be in some Peace and Quiet in Expectation of Salvation by Christ, as the foolish Virgins were, *Matth.* 25. 5. All this may be backed and followed with

some

Interest in CHRIST. III

Some good Measure of Reformation, as the Pharisee, *Luke 18. 11, 12. The unclean Spirit may go out of them, Matth. 12. 43.*

6. This Work may seem to be confirmed by some special Experiences and Tastings of the good Word of God, *Heb. 6. 4, 5.*

Fourthly. Hypocrites may have some Things very like the saving Graces of the Spirit, as 1. They may have a Sort of Faith, with *Simon Magus, Acts 8. 13.*

2. They may have a Sort of Repentance, and may walk mournfully, *Mal. 3. 14.*

What Profit is it that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of Hosts? 3. They may

have a great Fear of God, such as *Balaam* had, who for a House-full of Gold would

not go with the Messengers of *Balak*, without Leave asked of God, and given.

Numb. 22. 18. 4. They have a Sort of Hope, *Job 8. 13. The Hypocrite, Hope shall perish.* 5. They have some Love,

so had *Herod* to *John*, *Mark 6. 26.* I need

not to insist, it is out of all question they have Counterfeits of all saving Graces.

Fifthly. They have somewhat like the special Communications of God, and the witnessing of his Spirit, as somewhat like

the

112 *The Trial of a Saving*

the Powers of the World to come, powerfully on them, with some Flashes of Joy arising thence, as Hebr. 6. 4, 5. For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly Gift, and were made Partakers of the holy Ghost, and have tasted the good Word of God, and the Powers of the World to come; if they shall fall away to renew them again unto Repentance. Notwithstanding of all which, they are but almost perswaded with Agrippa to be Christians, Acts 26. 28. It were tedious to speak particularly to each of theſe Things, and to clear it up, that they are all but rotten Ware: I ſhall condeſcend upon ſome few Things, wherein a truly renewed Man who is in Chriſt, doth differ from Hypocrites and Reprobates.

I. Whatsoever Change be in Hypocrites yet their Heart is not changed and made new. The new Heart is only given to the Elect, when they are converted and brought under the Bond of the Covenant Jer. 32. 39. *I will give them one Heart, and one Way, that they may fear me for ever. Ezek. 36. 26. A new Heart will I give you, and a new Spirit will I put within you, and*

will

Interest in CHRIST. 113

fully will take away the stony Heart out of your
ifing flesh, and I will give you an Heart of Flesh.
im- hypocrites did never apprehend Christ as
, and the only satisfying Good in all the World,
were which with Joy they would quite all; for
have then the Kingdom of God were entred
own to them. *Matth. 13. 44. The Kingdom
away Heaven is like unto a Treasure hid in a
Not field, the which when a Man hath found, he
bu- deth, and for Joy thereof goeth and selleth
risti that he hath, and buyeth the Field. The
peak ally renewed Man dare and can upon
and good Ground s^e, and hath a Testimony of
otten from on hig^h, that his Heart hath been
few changed in taking up of Christ, and hath
Man en led out after him, as the only en-
ypoc- ching Treasure, in whom to be found he
counteth all Things else Loss and Dung.
rites philip. 3. 8, 9.*

mad II. Whatsoever Reformation or Re-
en to tion Hypocrites do attain unto; as i-
and meth not from a new Heart, and pure
nant inciple of Zeal for God, so it is al-
, and ways for some wicked and By-end, as, to
Ezek seen of Men. *Matth. 6. 5.* or to evite
and d shun some outward Strait, to be free
and God's Wrath and the Trouble of their
wil own

114 *The Trial of a Saving*

own Conscience. *Isa. 58. 3. Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? Wherefore have we afflicted our Soul, and thou takest no Knowledge? Mal. 3. 14. What Profit it, that we have kept his Ordinance, and thou we have walked mournfully before the Lord of Hosts? In Testimony of this, they never have Respect to all known Commands, else they should never be ashamed. Psal. 116. 6. Nor do they without approven Guilt in their own Heart, resolve against every known Iniquity, else they were freed from Heart-condemnings, and so might justly have Confidence before God. 1 John 2. 21, 22. If in never so mean a Case, they did, from a Principle of Love unto, and not Zeal for Christ, and for a right End, confess and profess him, Christ were obliged by his own Word to confess them before his Father. Math. 10. 32.*

III. Whatsoever Length Hypocrites advance in that Work, by which People are led in unto Christ, yet they never seek first the Kingdom of God and his Righteousness. *Matth. 6. 33. The one Thing that is necessary, viz. Christ's Friendship and Fellowship is never their one Thing and Heart-satisfying.*

Choi

Interest in CHRIST. 115

Choice, else that *better Part* would never
be taken from them. Luke 10. 42.

IV. Whatsoever Counterfeits of Grace
are in Hypocrites, yet they are all bred
there, without any saving Work of the
Spirit of Christ, and it is enough to ex-
clude them from the Benefit of this Mark,
that they are never denied to these Things,
nor emptied of them, but still do rest on
them as their Saviour, so that *they submit*
not unto the Righteousness of God. Rom. 10. 3.
And that is enough to keep them at a Di-
stance from Christ, who will never clout
that old Garment of Hypocrites with his
new Linen, nor put his new Wine in these
old Bottles. Matth. 9. 16, 17.

V. We may say, Let Hypocrites, Re-
probates, or Atheists have what they can,
they want the three great Essentials of Re-
ligion and true Christianity. *First.* They
are not broken in themselves, and emptied
even of their Righteousness, the Length
of Self-lothing, yet lying open for Relief.
Such lost Ones Christ came to seek and save.
Luke, 19. 10. *Secondly.* They never took
Christ Jesus as the only Treasure and
jewel that can only enrich, and should sa-
tisfy;

116 *The Trial of a Saving*

tisfy; and therefore have never cordially agreed unto God's Device in the Covenant, and so are not worthy of him neither hath the Kingdom of God savingly entred into their Heart. *Matth. 13. 44. The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a Treasure hid in a Field, the which when a Man hath found, he hideth; and for Joy thereof selleth all that he hath, and buyeth the Field.* Thirdly. They never in earnest do close with Christ's whole Yoke without Exception, judging all his *Will just and good, holy and spiritual*, as *Rom. 7. 12.* And therefore no Rest allowed on them but in Christ. *Matth. 11. 29. Take my Yoke upon you, and ye shall find Rest unto your Souls.* Therefore, whosoever thou art, who can lay clear and just Claim to these three foresaid Things, thou art beyond the Reach of all Atheists, Hypocrites and Reprobates in the World, as having answered the great Ends and Intents of the Law and Gospel.

Object. I am clear sometimes, I think to lay Claim to that Mark of the New Creature, yet at other Times Sin doth

Interest in CHRIST. 117

prevail over me, that I am made to question all the Work within me.

Ans. It is much to be lamented, that people professing his Name, should be so tainted and enslaved by Transgression, as many are. Yet in an Answer to the Objection, if it be seriously proponed, we say, The Saints are found in Scripture constantly laying Claim unto God and his Covenant, when Iniquity did prevail over them, as we find *Psal. 65. 3. Iniquities prevail against me; as for our Transgressions thou shalt purge them away. Rom. 7. 23, 25.* Paul thanks God through Christ, when a Law in his Members leads him captive unto Sin. But for the better understanding and safe application of such Truths, we must distinguish between gross Outbreakings and ordinary Infirmities or Heart-ills, or Sins that come unawares upon a Man, without forethought or any Deliberation. As for the former Sort, it is hard for a Man, whilst he is under the Power of them, to see his gracious Change, although it be in him; and very hard to draw any comfort from it, until the Man be in some Measure

118 *The Trial of a Saving*

Measure recovered, and begin seriously to
resent such Sins, and to resolve against
them. We find *David* calling himself
Go'ds Servant, quickly after his num-
bering of God's People; but he was then
under the serious Resentment of his Sin
2 *Sam.* 24. 10. *Jonah* layeth Claim to
God as his Master under his Rebellion
but he is then ruing it, and in a Spirit
of Revenge against himself for his Sin
Jonah 1. 9, 10, 12. Next, as for the
Sins of Infirmary, and daily Incurfion
and Heart-ills, such as those whereof
Paul doth complain, it is like, were.

We shall draw out some Things from
that seventh Chapter to the *Romans*
whereupon *Paul* maintains his Interest in
Christ, and if you can apply them, it
will 1. When *Paul* findeth that he doth
much fail, and cannot reach Confor-
mity to God's Law, he doth not blame the
Law, as being too strict, so as Men
cannot keep it, as Hypocrites use to speak
but he doth blame himself as being carnal
and he saith of the Law, that it is good
holy and spiritual. *Rom.* 7. 12, 14. 2. He
can say, he failed of a Good which he in-
tended

Interest in CHRIST. 119

ended, and did outshoot himself, and
had often honestly resolved against the
evil which he fell into. *Rom. 7. 15, 18,*
9. 3. He saith, that the prevailing of
in over him is his Exercise, so as he
udgeth himself *wretched* because of such
Body of Death, from which he longeth to
be delivered. *Rom. 7. 24.* 4. He saith,
that whilst he is under the Power and
Law of Sin, there is somewhat in the
bottom of his Heart opposing it, although
overmastered by it, which would be ano-
ther Way, and when that gets the upper
hand, it is a delightful Thing. *Rom. 7.*
25. Upon these Things he *thanks God*
Christ that there is no Condemnation. *Rom.*
25. *Rom. 8. 1.* Now then look if you
can lay Claim to these Things. 1. If you
do blame your self, and approve the
Law whilst you fail. 2. If you can say,
that you do often resolve against Sin ho-
nestly, and without known Guile; and do
resolve the contrary Good before the
evil break in upon you. 3. If you can say,
that you are so far exercised with your
Hailings, as to judge your self *wretched*
because of such Things, and a *Body of*
Death

120 *The Trial of a Saving*

Death which is the Root and Fountain of such Things. 4. If you can say, there is a Party within you opposing the Evils, which would be at the right Way and, as it were, is in its Element where it is in God's Way, it is well; only be advised not to take Rest until in some good Measure you be rid of the Ground of this Objection, or at least, until you can very clearly say, You are waging War with these Things. Now, a good Heavily against the prevailing Power of Sin, is, to cleave close to Christ Jesus by Faith, which as it is a desirable Part of Sanctification, and a notable Piece of Conformity to God's Will, and most subservient to his Design in the Gospel. Gal. 2. 20. *The Life which I now live in the Flesh, I live by the Faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the Grace of God: And so should be much endeavoured by People, as a Work pleasing unto God. John 6. 29. This is the Work of God, that ye believe on him whom he has sent.* So it is the ready Way to draw Life and Sap from Christ the blessed Root, Fruitfulness in all Cases, as John 15. 4.

Interest in CHRIST. 121

abide in me and I in you: As the Branch cannot bear Fruit of it self, except it abide in the Vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the Vine, ye are the Branches; he that abideth in me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much Fruit: For without me ye can do Nothing.

CHAP. XI.

Of the special Communications of God, and the singular gracious Operations of his Spirit.

Object. **I** Do not partake of these special Communications of God, mentioned in the Scripture, and Acts and Outgoings of his Spirit, where gracious People often are speaking, and wherein they attain; the Want of these things maketh me much suspect my self.

Ans. I shall shortly hint some of these excellent Communications, and I hope, with a right Discovery of them, there will

G

be

122 *The Trial of a Saving*

be but small Ground found for the jealous Complaints of many gracious People.

First. (Beside these Convictions of the Spirit of God, which use to usher Christ Way unto the Souls of Men, and these all which afterwards do ordinarily attend them) There is a *Seal* of the Spirit of God spoken of in Scripture, the principal Thing whereof is the sanctifying Work of the Holy Ghost, imprinting the Draughts and Lineaments of God's Image and revealed Witness upon a Man, as a Seal or Signet doth leave an Impression and Stamp of its Likeness upon the Thing sealed. So it is, 2 Tim. 19. *The Foundation of God standeth sure, having this Seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from Iniquity.* And thus I conceive the Seal to be called a Witness. 1 John 5. 10. *He that believeth hath the Witness in himself; that is, the Grounds upon which an Interest in Christ is to be made out and proved, are in the Believer; for he hath somewhat of the sanctifying Work of God's Spirit in him, which is a sure, although not always clear and manifest, Witness.*

Interest in CHRIST. 123

Secondly. There is *Communion* with God, much talked of among Christians, where they understand the sensible Presence of God refreshing the Soul exceedingly : if we speak properly, Communion with God is a mutual Interest between God and a Man, who hath closed with him in Christ. It is a Commonness, or a common Interest between God and a Man ; not only a Man interested in God himself, but what is the Lord's ; so the Lord hath a special Interest in the Man, and also all that belongs to him. There is a Communion between Husband and Wife, where they have a special Interest in others and things, Goods, Gear and Concernments ; it is here : There is such a Communion with God, he is our God, and all things are ours, because he is ours. This Communion with God all true Believers have at all Times, as we shall shew afterwards. I grant there is an actual Improvement of that Communion, whereby Men should not meddle with any Thing that belongs unto God, and do meddle with himself and his own, with much Homeliness and Familiarity, especially in Worship, when

124 *The Trial of a Saving*

the Soul doth converse with a living God, partaking of the divine Nature, growing like unto him, and sweetly travelling through his Attributes, and with some Confidence of Interest, viewing these Things as the Man's own Goods and Gear: This we call Communion with God in Ordinances. This indeed is not so ordinary nor frequently made out to Men, and his People do not equally partake of it, and it is true, that what is in God, reacheth not out for the Behoof of the Man, his Apprehension equally at all Times, certainly Communion with God, properly so called, viz. That Commonness of Interest between God and a Man who is savingly in Covenant with him, doth always stand firm and sure; and some of Communion with God in Ordinances have all Believers, as that their Hearts converseth with a living God there, and then, and is in some Measure changed into that same Image; and there need be no Doubt about any further in it.

Thirdly. There is a Thing which is called *Fellowship* with God, often mistook also amongst Believers. If by Fellow

Interest in CHRIST. 125

meant the walking in our Duty as in the Sight of a living God, who seeth and careth us, and is Witness to all our Carriage, it is a Thing common unto all gracious Men; they all have it habitual, and in Design. *Psal. 16. 8. I have set the Lord always before me.* Yea, and often they have it actually in Exercise, when their Spirit is in any good Frame; they walk as if they saw God standing by them, and have some Thoughts of his Favour through Christ. *Truly our Fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ, 1 John 1. 3.* If we by Fellowship do mean a sweet, refreshing, familiar, sensible Converse with God, which doth delight and refresh the Soul, beside what the Conscience Duty doth; it is then a walking in the sight of his Countenance, and a good part of sensible Presence: And although it seemeth *Enoch* had much of it, whilst it is said, *he walked with God, Gen. 5. 24.* yet it is not so ordinary as the former, nor so common to all Christians; for here the Soul is fed as with Marrow and Fatness, following after its Guide, and singularly upheld in his right Hand. *Psal. 63. 5, 8. My Soul shall*

126 *The Trial of a Saving*

*shall be satisfied as with Marrow and Fatness
and my Mouth shall praise thee with joyful Lips
My Soul followeth hard after thee, thy right
Hand upholdeth me.*

Fourthly. There is a Thing which is called *Access* unto God; and this I take to be the removing of Obstructions out of the Way between a Man and God, so as that a Man is admitted to come near. We are said to have Access to a great Person when Doors are cast open, Guards removed from about him, and we admitted to come close at him; so it is here. Now this Access, in Scripture, is sometimes taken for Christ's preparing of the Way by the removing of Enmity between God and Sinners, so as Men now have a patent to come unto God through Christ. *Eph. 2. 18. For through him we both have an Access by one Spirit unto the Father.* Sometimes it is taken for the actual Improvement of that Access purchased by Christ, when a Man finds all Obstructions and Differences, which do ordinarily lie in between him and God, removed: *Liberty* is not uncouth to him, nor as a Stranger keeping up himself from him, or from this

ing on him, but the Man is admitted to
 me even to his Seat, as *Job* 23. 3. Of the
 Want of this doth *Job* complain, *Job* 23.
 9. whilst he saith, *I go forward, back-*
ward, to the right and left Hand, and I find
him not. The first Sort of Access is common
 to all Believers; they are brought near by
 the Blood of the Covenant, and are no
 more far off, as the deadly Enmity be-
 tween God and them is removed. But Ac-
 cess in the other Sense is dispensed more
 according to the Lord's absolute Sove-
 reignty and Pleasure, and it is left in the
 power of Believers to obstruct it unto
 themselves, until it please the Lord merci-
 fully and freely to grant it unto them a-
 gain; so it is up and down, and there needs
 no Question as to a Man's State about it.
Fifthly. There is a Thing called *Liberty*
 before God; and this properly is Freedom,
 free speaking unto God. Many do
 much Question their State, because of the
 want of this now and then, since the
 scripture hath said, *Where the Spirit is, there*
is Liberty. 2 Cor. 3. 17. But they do un-
 rightly confine that Liberty spoken of there,
 to this free speaking before God. I

128 *The Trial of a Saving*

grant where the Spirit of the Lord doth savingly discover God's Will in the Scriptures to a Man, there is Liberty from any Obligation to the Ceremonial Law and from the condemning Power of the Moral Law, and from much of that gross Darkness and Ignorance which is on natural Hearts as a Vail hiding Christ in the Gospel from them. I grant also, that sometimes, even this Liberty which is a free Communing with God, and ordering of our Cause before him, and filling of our Mouth with Arguments, Job 23. 4. is granted to the Godly, but not as Liberty taken in the former Senses. Although the Lord hath obliged himself to *pour out the Spirit of Prayer upon all the House of David* in some Measure *Zech. 12. 10.* yet this Communication of the Spirit, which we call Liberty or free Speaking unto God, dependeth much on the Lord's absolute Pleasure, when, and in what Measure, to allow it. This Liberty which we call Freedom or free Speaking with God in Prayer, is sometimes much abstracted from any great Confidence in the Time of Prayer, at least, until we draw towards the Close of it; it standeth

much

much in a Vivacity of the Understanding
to take up the Case which a Man is to
speak before God, so as he can order his
Cause: And next, there be Words, or ver-
bal Expressions, elegant, suitable, and very
emphatical, or powerful and pithy. There
is also joyned a Fervency of Spirit in Prayer,
whereof the Scripture speaketh; the Soul
hot and bended, and very intent.
There is also ordinarily in this Liberty, a
special Melting of the Heart often joyned
with a great Measure of the *Spirit of Grace*
and *Supplication*. Zech. 12. 10. So the Soul
poured out before God as for a *First-*
born. Such is the Liberty which many
Saints get before God, whilst in much
brokenness of Heart and Fervency of Spirit
they are admitted to speak their Mind fully
to God, as a living God, nothing (at
least) their Prayer. Sometimes this Liberty
is joyned with Confidence, and then it is
not only a free, but also a bold Speaking
before God: It is that *Boldness with Confi-*
dence. Ephes. 3. 12. *In whom we have Bold-*
ness and Access, with Confidence by the Faith
in him. This is more rarely imparted unto
men than the former, yet it is ordinary:

130 *The Trial of a Saving*

It hath in it, beside what we spake before, some Influence of the Spirit upon Faith, making it put out some vigorous Acting in Prayer, There is a sweet mournful Frame of Spirit, by which a Man pourth out his Heart in God's Bosom, and with some Confidence of his Favour and good Will, pleadeth his Cause before him as a living God; and this is all the sensible Presence that many Saints do attain unto. There is no Ground of Doubt anent a Man's State, in the Point of Liberty before God, in this last Sense, because there is nothing essential to the making up of a gracious State here: Some have it, some want it, some have it at some Times, and not at other Times, so that it is much up and down, yet I may say, gracious Measure may do much, by a very ordinary Influence, contributing towards the attaining and retaining, or keeping of such a Frame of Spirit.

Sixthly. There is a Thing called *Influence* or Breathing of the Spirit. This gracious Influence, for of such only do I now speak, is either ordinary, and this is the Operations of the holy Spirit on the Soul

Interest in CHRIST. 131

and the Habits of Grace there, whereby they are still kept alive, and in some Exercise and Acting, although not very discernible. This Influence, I conceive, doth always attend Believers, and is that *keeping and watering Night and Day, and every Moment, promised, Isa. 27. 3.* Or, this Influence is more singular and special, and is that same to a gracious, although a withered Soul, as the *Wind and Breath to the dry Bones*, putting them in good Case. *Ezek. 37. 9, 10.* And as the Dew or Rain to the Grass, or newly mown Field and parched Ground. *Psal. 72. 6.* Such Influence is meant, *Cant. 4. 16.* by the *blowing of the South-wind, making the Spices to flow out.* When the Spirit moveth thus, there is an Edge put upon the Graces of God in the Soul, and they are made to act more vigorously. This is the *enlarging of the Heart*, by which a Man doth run in the *Way of God.* *Psal. 119. 32.* This Influence is more discernible than the former, and not so ordinarily communicated. Also here, sometimes the Wind bloweth more upon one Grace, and sometimes more discernibly upon another, and often upon

G 6

many

132 *The Trial of a Saving*

many of the Graces together; and according to the lesser or greater Measure of this Influence, the Soul acteth more or less vigorously towards God: And since Faith is a created Grace in the Soul, this Influence of the Spirit is upon it, sometimes less, sometimes more, and accordingly is the Assurance of Faith small or great.

Seventhly. There is the *hearing of Prayer*, often spoken of in Scripture; and many vex themselves about it, alledging that they know nothing of it experimentally. I grant there is a favourable hearing of Prayer; but we must remember it is twofold: Either *first*. It is such as a Man is simply to believe by way of Argument or scriptural Grounds; as if I be fled unto Christ, and do approach unto God in him, pray according to his Will, not regarding Iniquity in my Heart, exercising Faith about the Thing I pray for, absolutely or conditionally, according to the Nature of the Thing and Promises anent it: I am obliged to believe that God heareth my Prayer and will give what is good, according to these Scriptures. *John 14. 13. 14. Whatsoever ye ask in my Name, I will do it.*

Interest in CHRIST. 133

John 5. 14. *This is our Confidence that whatsoever we ask according to his Will, he heareth us.* Mark 11. 24. *Believe that ye receive, and ye shall have what ye desire.* Psal. 66. 18. *If I regard Iniquity in my Heart, the Lord will not hear.* Then if I regard not Iniquity, I may believe that he doth hear me. Or, *Secondly.* A Man doth sensibly perceive that God heareth his Prayer; it is made out to his Heart, without any syllogistical Deduction. Such a hearing of Prayer got *Hinnah*, 1 Sam. 1. 18. *Her Countenance was no more sad.* Surely the Lord did breathe upon her Faith, and made her believe that she was heard: she could not make it out by any Argument; for she had not Grounds whereupon to build the Premises of the Argument, according to Scripture, in that Particular: God did stamp it some Way upon her Heart sensibly, and so made her believe it. This is but rarely granted, especially in Cases clearly deducible in Scripture; I am therefore People are much to be satisfied in exercising their Faith about the other, and ought to leave it to God to give of this what he pleaseth. A Man's gracious state should not be brought upon Debate,
upon

134 *The Trial of a Saving*

upon the Account of such hearing of Prayer.

Eightbly. There is Assurance of God's Favour by the witnessing of our own Spirits; which Assurance is deduced by way of Argument syllogistically thus: Whosoever believeth on Christ shall never perish; But I do believe on Christ: Therefore, I shall never perish. Whoso hath Respect unto all God's Commandments, shall never be ashamed; But I have Respect unto all his Commands: Therefore, I shall never be ashamed. I say, by reasoning thus, and comparing spiritual Things with spiritual Things, a Man may attain unto a good Certainty of his gracious State. It is supposed 1 Jo. 3. 18. 19. that by loving the Brethren in Deed as in Truth, we may assure our Hearts before God, and that a Man may rejoyce upon the Testimony of a good Conscience. 2 Cor. 1. 12. A Man may have Confidence towards God, if his Heart do not condemn him. 1 Jo. 3. 21. We may then attain unto some Assurance, altho' not full Assurance, by the Witness of our own Spirits. I do not deny, that in this witnessing of our Spirits towards Assurance, there is some Concurrence of the Spirit of God

Interest in CHRIST. 135

But I conceive, there needeth but a very ordinary Influence, without which we can do nothing. Now, this Assurance, such as it is, may be reached by intelligent Believers, who keep a good Conscience in their Walk. So I hope, there needs be no Debate about it, as to a Man's gracious State ; for, if a Man will clear himself of Heart-condemnings, he will speedily reach this Assurance.

Monthly. There is a witnessing of God's Spirit, mentioned Rom. 8. 16. bearing witness with our Spirit, that we are the Children of God. This Operation of the Spirit is best understood, if we produce any Syllogism by which our Spirit doth witness our onship; as for Example, Whosoever loveth the Brethren, is past from Death to Life, and consequently is in Christ; But I love the Brethren : Therefore, I am past from Death to Life. Here there is a threefold Operation of the Spirit, or three Operations rather : The first is a Beam of divine Light upon the first Proposition, pervading the divine Authority of it, as the Word of God. The Spirit of the Lord must witness the Divinity of the Scripture,

136 *The Trial of a Saving*

ture, and that it is the infallible Word of God, far beyond all other Arguments that can be used for it. The second Operation is a glorious Beam of Light from the Spirit, shining upon the second Proposition and so upon his own Graces in the Soul discovering them to be true Graces, and such as the Scripture calleth so. Thus we are said to know by his Spirit the Things that are freely given unto us of God. 1 Cor. 2. 13.

The third Operation is in order to the third Proposition of the Argument, or Conclusion, and this I conceive to be nothing else but an Influence upon Faith strengthening it to draw a Conclusion of full Assurance upon the foresaid Premises.

Now, (with Submission unto others who have greater Light in the Scripture and more Experience of these precious Communications) I do conceive the Witness of the Spirit, or witnessing of it which is mentioned, Rom. 8. 16. *The Spirit itself beareth Witness with our Spirit that we are the Children of God*, is not that first Operation upon the first Proposition; that Operation is that Testimony of the Spirit, by which he beareth Witness

Interest in CHRIST. 137

the Divinity of the whole Scripture, and
asserteth the divine Authority of it unto
the Souls of gracious Men: And such an O-
peration may be upon a Truth of Scripture,
which doth not relate to a Man's Sonship
Interest in Christ at all. The Spirit may
shine upon any Truth, relating to Duty,
any other fundamental Truth perswa-
ding the Divinity of it, upon and unto
the Soul, and speak nothing relating to a
Man's Interest in Christ. Neither is the
third Operation of the Spirit, by which
he makes Faith boldly draw the Conclufi-
on, this witnessing of the Spirit; for that
operation is nothing else but an Influe-
nce upon Faith, bringing it out to
full Assurance: But that whereupon this
Assurance is drawn or put out, is some-
what deposed and witnessed already:
Wherefore I conceive the Second Operation
of the Spirit upon the Second Proposition,
and so, upon the Graces in the Man, is that
witness of God's Spirit, that Beam of di-
vine Light shining upon those Graces,
whereby they are made very conspicuous
to the Understanding: That is the Wit-
ness, the shining so on them is his wit-
nessing

138 *The Trial of a Saving*

nessing; for only here in this Proposition and in this Operation, doth the Spirit of God prove a Co-witness with our Spirit. For the main Thing wherein the Witness of our Spirit lieth, is in the Second Proposition, and so the Spirit of God, witnessing with our Spirits, is also in that same Proposition. So these two Witnesses having deposed and witnessed one and the same Thing, viz. the Truth and Reality of such and such Graces in the Man, which our own Spirit or Conscience doth depone, according to its Knowledge, and the Spirit of the Lord doth certainly affirm and witness to be so; there is a Sentence drawn forth, and a Conclusion of the Man's Sonship by the Man's Faith, breathed upon the Spirit for that Effect: And this Conclusion beareth the full Assurance of a Man's Sonship. It may be presumed, that some true Saints do not partake of this all their Days, as *Heb. 2. 15. And deliver them through Fear of Death were all their Lifetimes subject to Bondage.*

Tenthly. I speak with the Experience of many Saints, and I hope according to Scripture, if I say there is a Communion

Interest in CHRIST 139

tion of the Spirit of God which is let out
to some of his People sometimes, that is
somewhat beside, it not beyond that
witnessing of a Sonship spoken of before.
It is a glorious divine Manifestation of
God unto the Soul, shedding abroad God's
Love in the Heart. It is a Thing better felt
than spoken of. It is no audible Voice,
but it is a Waff of Glory filling the Soul
with God, as he is Life, Light, Love and
Liberty, countervailing that audible Voice,
Man, greatly beloved, Dan. 10. 19. put-
ting a Man in a Transport with this on his
heart, *It is good to be here*, as *Matth. 17.*
It is that which went out from Christ
to *Mary*, when he but mentioned her
name, *John 20. 16. Jesus saith unto her,*
Mary. She turned her self, and saith unto him,
abboni, which is to say, Master. He had
spoken some Words to her before, and she
understood not that it was he: But when
he uttereth this one Word, *MARY*, there
was some admirable divine Conveyance
and Manifestation made out unto her
heart, by which she was so satisfyingly
moved, that there was no Place for argu-
ing and disputing whether or no that
was

140 *The Trial of a Saving*

was Christ, and if she had any Interest in him. That Manifestation made Faith to itself; and did purchase Credit and Trust to itself, and was equivalent with *Thou saith the Lord*. This is such a Glance of Glory, that it may in the highest Sense be called *the Earnest or First-fruits of the Inheritance*. Eph. 1. 14. for it is a felt Armful of the holy God, almost wholly conforming the Man unto his Likeness, swallowing him up, that he forgetteth all Things except the present Manifestation. O how glorious is this Manifestation of the Spirit! Faith here riseth to so full an Assurance, that it resolveth wholly in to sensible Embracements of God. This is the Thing which doth best deserve the Title of sensible Presence, and, it is like, not given unto all Believers, some where *are all their Days under Bondage, and in Fear*. Heb. 2. 15. But here Love, almost perfect, casteth out Fear. 1 John 4. 18. This is so absolutely let out upon the Master's Pleasure, and so transient, and passing, or quickly gone when it is, that no Man may bring his gracious State upon Debate for want of

Eleventhly. There is a Thing we call

Peace

Interest in CHRIST. 141

Peace, about which many do vex themselves. This Peace is either anent a Man's State, that he is reconciled unto God by Jesus Christ, or it is anent his present Case and Condition, that he is walking so as approven of God, at least, so far as there is no Quarrel or Controversy between God and him threatening a Stroke. Both of these are either such in the Court of Scripture, and consequently in God's Account; or in the Court of a Man's own Conscience. Peace anent a Man's State, as being in Christ, is sure in the Court of Scripture and of Heaven, when a Man doth by Faith close with Christ and the new Covenant. *Rom. 5. 1. Being justified by Faith, we have Peace with God.* It being sure and solid in the Court of Scripture, it should hold sure in the Court of a Man's Conscience, it being rightly informed; for in that Case, it still speaks according to Scripture: But, because often the Conscience is misinformed and in the Dark; therefore there is often Peace anent a Man's State according to Scripture, whilst his Conscience doth threaten the contrary, and doth still condemn, and refuseth

142 *The Trial of a Saving*

refuseth to assail the Man, as being reconciled unto God through Christ. In this Case, the Conscience must be informed, and the Man's gracious State made out by the Marks of Grace, as we shewed before; and here the Witness of my own Spirit will do much to allay the Cry of the Conscience, and if the Spirit of the Lord joyn his Witness and Testimony, the Conscience is perfectly satisfied, and proclaimeth Peace to the Man.

The other Peace, anent a Man's present Case or Condition, *viz.* that it is approved of God in a Gospel Sense, it may be wanting, and justly wanting, although the Peace anent a Man's State be sure. This Peace anent a Man's Case and Condition, is either such in the Court of Scripture, and this is when a Man is not regarding Iniquity, and respecting the Commands of God without Exception; then the Scripture saith, He stands in an even Place, and he needeth fear no state Quarrel between God and him, in order to a temporary Stroke; and when it is thus, his Conscience should also assail him that same Way, and would do so, if it were right

Interest in CHRIST. 143

rightly informed: But because the Conscience is often in the Dark, therefore a Man may be alarm'd with Evil in the Court of Conscience, as if he were justly expect a Stroke from God because of his sin, and some Quarrel God hath at him, though he intend Salvation for him. This is enough to keep a Man in Disquiet, and inhibit him the Rejoycing allowed unto him, whilst he is walking in his Integrity: therefore a Man must here also inform his Conscience, and receive no Accusations or Condemnings from it, unless it make him clear *by* Scripture. At that Bar every Man stand, both anent his State, and his Condition or Case; and let him appeal from all other Courts to that, and receive any Indictment but conform to the Truth of God, by which the Conscience is to proceed in all Things. And if we were well look'd unto, there would not be so many groundless Suspensions amongst the Lord's People, either anent their State, or their Condition, upon every Thought which entreth their Mind.

Twelfthly. There is the Joy of the Holy Spirit; and this is when the Spirit doth breathe

144 *The Trial of a Saving*

breathe upon our Rejoycing in God, (which is a Grace very little in Exercise with many) and maketh it set out sensibly and vigorously; and he exciteth and stirreth the Passion of Joy and of Delight in the Soul, so as there is an *unspeakable and glorious Joy in the Soul*, in the Apprehension of God's Friendship and Nearness unto him. *1 Pet. 1. 8 In whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with Joy unspeakable and full of Glory.* This Joy followeth upon Peace, and Peace followeth Righteousness. *Rom. 14. 17. The Kingdom of God—is Righteousness, and Peace, and Joy in the Holy Ghost.* This Joy readily will fail to be according to the Measure of Assurance of Faith, as *1 Pet. 1. 8. In whom, believing, ye rejoyce:* So that the Removal of Mistakes about other Things will lay Doubts anent this.

Now, because some of these excellent Communications of the Spirit, after they are gone, are brought in question as delusions of Satan; for Vindication of that we say, That the special Operations of God's Spirit in any high Degree, usually are communicated to People after the

Bro

Interest in CHRIST. 145

Gifts of Spirit. Psal. 51. 8. *Make me to
hear Joy and Gladness, that the Bones which
thou hast broken may rejoyce.* After so sin-
gular Pains in religious Duty. Dan. 9. 3,
4. *And I set my Face unto the Lord God,
and seek by Prayer and Supplication, with Fast-
ing and Sackcloth, and Ashes. And whiles I
was speaking, and praying, and confessing my
iniquities—the Man Gabriel whom I had seen in
my Vision at the Beginning, being caused to
fly swiftly, touched me.* Or in Time of
much Suffering for Righteousness, - 1 Pet.
4. 13, 14. *Rejoyce, in as much as ye are
partakers of Christ's Sufferings; that when
his Glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad
of it with exceeding Joy. If ye be reproach-
ed for the Name of Christ, happy are ye;
for the Spirit of Glory, and of God resteth
on you.* Or if they break in as the Rain
that waiteth not for Man, then they do
humble and abase the Person. Isa. 6.
1. *Wo is me, for I am undone, because I
am a Man of unclean Lips, —for mine Eyes
have seen the King, the Lord of Hosts. And
there are found so many Evidences of
his Face in the Man. Rom. 8. 16. The Spi-
rit self beareth Witness with our Spirit,*

H

that

144 *The Trial of a Saving*

breathe upon our Rejoycing in God, (which is a Grace very little in Exercise with many) and maketh it set out sensibly and vigorously; and he exciteth and stirreth the Passion of Joy and of Delight in the Soul, so as there is an *unspeakable and glorious Joy in the Soul*, in the Apprehension of God's Friendship and Nearness unto him. *1 Pet. 1. 8 In whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with Joy unspeakable and full of Glory.* This Joy followeth upon Peace, and Peace followeth Righteousness. *Rom. 14. 17. The Kingdom of God—is Righteousness, and Peace, and Joy in the Holy Ghost.* This Joy readily will not fail to be according to the Measure of the Assurance of Faith, as *1 Pet. 1. 8. In whom believing, ye rejoyce:* So that the Removal of Mistakes about other Things will lay Doubts anent this.

Now, because some of these excellent Communications of the Spirit, after they are gone, are brought in question as Delusions of Satan; for Vindication of the we say, That the special Operations of God's Spirit in any high Degree, usually are communicated to People after

Broken

Interest in CHRIST. 145

Gifts of Spirit. Psal. 51. 8. *Make me to
hear Joy and Gladness, that the Bones which
thou hast broken may rejoyce.* After so sin-
gular Pains in religious Duty. Dan. 9. 3,
4. *And I set my Face unto the Lord God,
and seek by Prayer and Supplication, with Fast-
ing and Sackcloth, and Ashes. And whiles I
was speaking, and praying, and confessing my
sin—the Man Gabriel whom I had seen in
my Vision at the Beginning, being caused to
fly swiftly, touched me.* Or in Time of
much Suffering for Righteousness, - 1 Pet.
13, 14. *Rejoyce, in as much as ye are
partakers of Christ's Sufferings; that when
his Glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad
of it with exceeding Joy. If ye be reproach-
ed for the Name of Christ, happy are ye;
for the Spirit of Glory, and of God resteth
on you.* Or if they break in as the Rain
that waiteth not for Man, then they do
humble and abase the Person. Isa. 6.
*Wo is me, for I am undone, because I
was a Man of unclean Lips, — for mine Eyes
have seen the King, the Lord of Hosts. And
there are found so many Evidences of
his Face in the Man. Rom. 8. 16. The Spi-
rit Self beareth Witness with our Spirit,*

H

that

146 *The Trial of a Saving*

that we are the Children of God. Or the Things do so provoke unto Holiness, as to have every Thing answerable and conform unto these Manifestations of God. *2 Tim. 2. 19. Let every one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from Iniquity. The Person under them doth so lothe Things beside God's Friendship and Fellowship. Matth. 17. 4. Peter said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here. And these Things do carry on them with them so much Authority and Divine Superscription, whilst they are in the Soul, that afterwards they may appear sufficiently to be special Communications of God, and singular graces and Operations of his Spirit, and no Delusions of Satan transforming himself into an Angel of Light. *2 Cor. 11. 14. nor common Flashes of the Spirit as may admit afterwards irrecoverable Apostasy from God. Heb. 6. 4, 5, 6. For it is possible for those who were once enlightened and have tasted of the heavenly Gift, were made Partakers of the holy Ghost, have tasted the good Word of God, and the Powers of the World to come; if they**

Interest in CHRIST 147

away, to renew them again unto Re-
pentance.

Now then to conclude this Part of the
work that relateth unto Trial; I say to
these who complain of the Want of
the precious Out-lettings of the Spirit,
Bless God if you want nothing es-
sential for making out of a saving Inte-
rest in Christ. God hath given unto you
Christ Jesus, the greatest Gift he had,
and since your Heart is shapen out for
him, he will with him give you all
things that are good for you in their Sea-
son. 2dly. I do believe, upon a right
search and Trial, after you have under-
stood the Communications of the Spirit,
you are not so great a Stranger to many
things as you did suspect your self to be.
3dly. Remember the Promises of Life
and of Peace with God, are no where,
Scripture, made unto these special
things whereof you alledge the Want:
the Promises are made unto Faith, fol-
lowed with Holiness; and it may be pre-
sented, that many Heirs of Glory do not
this Life partake of some of these
things, but are in Bondage all their Days

H 2

through

148 *The Trial of a Saving*

through Fear of Death. Heb. 2. 15. so that there should be no Mistake about the Things; we may seek after them, but God is free to give or withhold them *4thly.* Many do seek after such Manifestations before they give Credit by Faith unto God's Word. He hath born Record that there is Life enough for Men in Christ Jesus, and if Men would by Believing set to their Seal that God is true they should partake of more of the excellent Things. *5thly.* I may say, many have not honourable Apprehensions and Thoughts of the Spirit of God, whose proper Work it is to put out the fore-
said noble Operations. They do not adore him as God, but vex, grieve, quench, and resist him; and many People complaining of the Want of the Things, are not at the Pains to seek the Spirit in his Outgoings, and few do separate themselves apart for such precious Receipts: Therefore be at more Pains in Religion, give more Credit to his Word and esteem more highly of the Spirit of God, and so you may find more of the excellent Things.

PART II.

How to attain unto

A saving Interest in CHRIST.

HAVING, in the former Part of this Treatise, put every Man's State to Trial, it now remains, that in this following Part, we give Advice to those, who neither can, nor dare lay claim to the Marks formerly mentioned:

Quest. 2.

What shall they do who want the Marks of a true and saving Interest in CHRIST, already spoken of, and neither can nor dare pretend unto them?

Ans. If Men miss in themselves the Marks of a saving Interest in Christ, spoken of before, then it is their Duty, and of all that hear this Gospel, personally and heartily to close with God's Device

H 3

of

150 *How to attain to a saving*
of saving Sinners by Christ Jesus, and th
shall secure their State.

CHAP. I.

Some Things premised for the Infor
mation of those who are more i
gnorant.

FOR the better understanding of th
we shall premise some Things f
Information of those who are mo
ignorant, and then speak more direct
to the Thing. As to the Things
be premised,

I. The Lord did at the Beginning
out of his Bounty, make a Covenant wi
Man in Adam, Gen. 2. 16, 17. an
did enable Man to abide in that Cove
nant. Eccles. 7. 29. God bath made Ma
upright. But Man by eating of that
bidden Fruit, Gen. 3. did break that C
venant. Hos. 6. 7. They like Adam ha
transgressed the Covenant, and made it vo
for ever. Rom. 3. 28. By the Deeds of
Law, there shall no Flesh be justified in

Sig

Interest in CHRIST. 151

ght, and involved himself into all Misery
ereby. *Rom. 5. 12. As by one Man*
entred into the World, and Death by Sin;
and so Death passed upon all Men, for that
all have sinned.

II. The Lord did most freely, from e-
rlasting, purpose and intend to save
Men another Way, viz. by Christ Jesus
and the Covenant of Grace, in which he
intended Reconcilement with the Elect.
Through Christ Jesus, God and Man born
of a Woman in due Time, to make this
agreement effectual. And this Device of
satisfying his own Justice, and saving of
the Elect by Christ, he did at first inti-
mate to our Parents in Paradise, *Gen.*
3. 15. where he saith, That the Seed of the
Woman shall bruise the Serpent's Head. And
the Lord hath in all Generations made
this known to his Church.

III. The Lord hath in all Ages cove-
nted to be the reconciled God of all
these, who by their Subjection to his
ordinances, did profess their Satisfaction
with this Device, and oblige themselves
to acquiesce in the same, and to seek
salvation by Christ Jesus, as God doth

152 *How to attain to a saving*

offer him in the Gospel; so all the People of *Israel* are called the Lord's People, and are said to avouch him to be their God, and he doth avouch them to be his People. *Exod. 19. 5, 8. Deut. 26. 17. 18.* Yea, the Lord doth also engage himself to be the God of the Seed and Children of those who do so subject to his Ordinances. The Covenant is said to be made between God and all the People, young and old, present and not present that Day. *Deut. 29. 10, 11—15.* And all are appointed to come under some Seal of the Covenant, as was enjoined to *Abraham* *Gen. 17. 10.* Not only was it so in the Old Testament, but it is so in the New Testament also: The Lord makes offer of himself to be our God in Christ Jesus, and the People professing their Satisfaction in that Offer, and in Testimony thereof subjecting themselves unto the Ordinances, they are reckoned a covenant People, and are joyned unto his Church in Thousands, receiving a Seal of the Covenant, without any further particular previous Trial *Acts 2. 38—41.* Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized even

Interest in CHRIST. 153

of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the Remission of Sins.--- Then they that gladly received the Word were baptized; and the same Day there were added unto them about three thousand Souls.

IV. Many do deal treacherously with God in this Covenant. *Psal.* 78. 36, 37. Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their Mouth, and they lied unto him with their Tongues; for their Heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his Covenant. And although they profess their Estimation of Christ the Saviour, and their Heart-satisfaction with that Device of saving Sinners by him, and having the Image of God restored by him in them; yet their Heart is not right with God, and they do content themselves with an empty Title, of being in a sealed Covenant with God. *John* 8. 39. *Abraham is our Father*, say they. For although the Lord obligeth every Man, who professeth his Satisfaction with Christ Jesus the devised Ransom to be cordial and sincere herein; and only to these who are so, doth he make out the spiritual Promises of the Covenant, they only be-

154 *How to attain to a saving*

ing privileged to be the Sons of God, who really receive Christ. John 1. 12. yet the Lord doth permit many to profess the closing with him in Christ, both in the Old and New Testament, whilst the Heart is not engaged; and he doth admit them to be Members of his Church granting unto them the Use of Ordinances, and many other external Mercies and Privileges denied unto the Heathen, who are not in Covenant with him.

V. Although the great Part of People do foolishly fancy, that they have closed with God in Christ Jesus sincerely and heartily, or at least, they do without any Ground or Warrant, promise a new Heart to themselves before they depart this Life; yet there be but very few who do really and cordially close with God in Christ Jesus as he is offered in the Gospel; and so there be but very few saved, as is clear, *Matth. 7. 14. Strait is the Gate, and narrow is the Way which leadeth unto Life, and few there be which find it. Matth. 20. 16. Many are called but few are chosen.* If People would believe this, it might help to alarm them.

Interest in CHRIST. 155

VI. Although none at all do cordially close with God in Christ Jesus, and acquiesce in that Ransom found out by God, except only such as are elected. *Rom. 11. 7.* *but the Election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.* And whose Hearts the Lord doth sovereignly determine to that blessed Choice. *John 6. 44. No Man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him.* Yet the Lord hath left it as a Duty upon People who hear this Gospel, to close with his Offer of Salvation through Christ Jesus, as if it were in their power to do it: And the Lord, through these Commands and Exhortations, wherein he obligeth Men to the Thing, doth convey Life and Strength to the Elect, and doth therein convey the new Heart into them, which pointeth kindly towards this new Device of saving Sinners, and towards Christ in his Covenant-renewations; or, it is the Lord's Mind in these Commands and Invitations, to put People on some Duty, with which he useth to concur for accomplishing that Business between him and them: So then, it is a *Coming on our Part*, and yet

156 *How to attain to a saving*
a *Drawing* on his Part, *John* 6. 44. it is a *Drawing* on his Part, and a *Running* on our Part, *Cant.* 1. 4. it is an *Approaching* on our Part, and yet a *Choosing and causing* to approach on his Part, *Psal.* 65. 4. it is a *Believing*, or *Receiving* on our Part, *John* 1. 12. and yet it is given us to believe *Philip.* 1. 29.

CHAP. II.

What it is to close with God's Device of saving Sinners by Christ Jesus, and that it is a necessary Duty.

HAVING premised these Things, I say if Men miss in themselves the Mark of a saving Interest in Christ, spoken of in the former Part of the Treatise; then for securing their State, they are obliged with all Diligence personally and heartily to accept of, and close with God's Device of saving Sinners by Christ Jesus, held out in the Gospel.

In handling of this, we shall first shew what it is to accept of, and close with

Interest in CHRIST. 157

4. *What noble Invention. 2dly.* We shall shew
that it is the necessary Duty of those
who would be in Favour with God, and
secure their Souls. *3dly.* What is previous-
it required of those who perform this
Duty. *4thly.* What are the Qualifications
and Properties of this Duty, if rightly
managed. *5thly.* What be the native Con-
sequences of it, if it be performed a-
ghr.

As for the *first*, What it is to close
with God's Device of saving Sinners by
Christ Jesus, held out in the Gospel:
where we must remember, as we shewed
before, that at first God willed Man to
abide in his Favour, by holding fast his
first Integrity in which he was created;
but Man by his Transgression lost God's
Favour, made void that Covenant of
Works, and put himself in an utter In-
capacity to regain the Lord's Friendship
which he had lost by his Sin, and to re-
lieve himself from the Curse and Wrath
now due to him for the same, or any
way to procure his own Salvation: But
the Lord freely hath manifested another
way of repairing Man's lost Estate, *viz.*
by

158 *How to attain to a saving*

by sending his Son Christ Jesus in the Flesh, to satisfie his Justice for the Sinners of the Elect, and to restore in them his Image now defaced, and to bring them unto Glory; and he hath made open Proclamation in the Church that whosoever will lay aside all Thoughts of saving themselves by the Covenant of Works or inherent Righteousness, and will agree heartily to be saved by Christ Jesus they shall be restored to a better Condition than formerly Man was in, and shall be saved. So then, to close with God's Device of saving Sinners by Christ Jesus is, to quite and forgo all Thoughts of Help or Salvation by our own Righteousness, and to agree unto this way which God hath found out; it is to value and highly esteem of Christ Jesus, as the Treasure sufficient to enrich poor Man, and with the Heart to believe this Record that there is Life enough in him for Men; it is to please this Invention, and to acquiesce in it, as the only Way to true Happiness; it is to point towards this Mediator, as God holdeth him out in the Gospel, with Desire to lay the

Streets

Interest in CHRIST. 159

Interests of our whole State on him. This is that which is called Faith or *Believing*, or *Receiving of Christ*, or *Believing on his Name*. *John* 1. 12. This is that *Believing* in the Lord *Jesus Christ*, commanded upon the Jailor for his Safety. *Acts* 16. 31. This agreeth to all the Descriptions of justifying Faith in the Scripture. This both answer the Type of *looking to the slain Serpent lifted up in the Wilderness*. *John* 3. 14, 15. And this is supposed in all these ordinary *Actions* of Faith, to which Promises are annexed in the Scripture; and will be found in all who have got the new Heart from God, and it will be found in none else.

As to the *second* Thing, *viz.* That this is the necessary Duty of all such who would be in Favour with God, and secure their Souls: It appeareth thus.

I. This closing with God's Device, or Believing in Christ, is commanded every where in Scripture by the Lord, as the Condition of the new Covenant, giving Title and Right unto all the spiritual Blessings of the same; for it is, upon the Matter, the *Receiving of Christ*: This is

158 *How to attain to a saving*

by sending his Son Christ Jesus in the Flesh, to satisfie his Justice for the Sinners of the Elect, and to restore in them his Image now defaced, and to bring them unto Glory; and he hath made open Proclamation in the Church that whosoever will lay aside all Thoughts of saving themselves by the Covenant of Works or inherent Righteousness, and will agree heartily to be saved by Christ Jesus they shall be restored to a better Condition than formerly Man was in, and shall be saved. So then, to close with God's Device of saving Sinners by Christ Jesus is, to quite and forgo all Thoughts of Help or Salvation by our own Righteousness, and to agree unto this way which God hath found out; it is to value and highly esteem of Christ Jesus, as the Treasure sufficient to enrich poor Man, and with the Heart to believe this Record that there is Life enough in him for Men; it is to please this Invention, and to acquiesce in it, as the only Way to true Happiness; it is to point towards this Mediator, as God holdeth him out in the Gospel, with Desire to lay the

Street

Interest in CHRIST. 159

Interests of our whole State on him. This is that which is called Faith or *Believing*, or *Receiving of Christ*, or *Believing on his Name*. *John* 1. 12. This is that *Believing* in the Lord *Jesus Christ*, commanded upon the Jailor for his Safety. *Acts* 16. 31. This agreeth to all the Descriptions of justifying Faith in the Scripture. This both answer the Type of *looking to the slain Serpent lifted up in the Wilderness*. *John* 3. 14, 15. And this is supposed in all these ordinary *Acts* of Faith, to which Promises are annexed in the Scripture; and will be found in all who have got the new Heart from God, and it will be found in none else.

As to the *second* Thing, *viz.* That this is the necessary Duty of all such who would be in Favour with God, and secure their Souls: It appeareth thus.

I. This closing with God's Device, or Believing in Christ, is commanded every where in Scripture by the Lord, as the Condition of the new Covenant, giving Title and Right unto all the spiritual Blessings of the same; for it is, upon the Matter, the *Receiving of Christ*: This is

160 *How to attain to a saving*

commanded, whilst God bids Men come and buy, that is, *impropriate all, by closing with that Device. Isa. 55. 1.* The weary are commanded to come unto him thus, for their Rest. *Matth. 11. 28. This is his Commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ. 1 John 3. 23.* This is enough to prove it a Duty incumbent: But further, it is such a Duty, as only giveth Title and Right to a Sonship for, only they who receive him, are privileged to be Sons. *John 1. 12. But as many as received him, to them he gave Power to become the Sons of God, even to them that believe on his Name.*

II. It appeareth to be the necessary Duty of all, thus. No less than this doth give a Meeting unto God, offering himself to be our God in Christ; and no less than this doth answer our Profession, as we are in Covenant with him, as Members of his visible Church. The Lord offereth to be our God in Christ; if we do not close with the Offer, laying aside all Thoughts of other Ways by which we may attain to Happiness, we give no Meeting to him. He saith, *This is my*

Interest in CHRIST. 161

beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased ;
hear ye him, Matth. 17. 5. If we close not
with the Offer, we give no Answer unto
God. Moreover, we are all baptized in
the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, for the
remission of Sins. Acts 2. 38. Now, unless
we close with Christ, as said is, we
justify that Profession; therefore, since
this is the Thing which doth answer
God's Offer in the Gospel, and maketh
good our Profession as Members of his
Church, it is a necessary Duty lying up-
on us.

III. Whatsoever a Man hath else, if he
do not thus close with God's Device a-
bout Christ Jesus, and do not receive him,
doth not avail, either as to the ac-
cepting of his Person, or of his Perfor-
mances, or as to the saving of his Soul. Men
are accepted only in Christ the beloved. Eph.
1. 6. Abel and his Offering are accepted
by Faith. Heb. 11. 4. Without Faith, it is
impossible to please God. Heb. 11. 6. And
that believeth not, is condemned already,
and shall not see Life, but the Wrath of God a-
deth on him. John 3. 18, 36. For Want
of this, no external Title doth avail:
The

162 *How to attain to a saving*

The Children of the Kingdom are cast off if this be wanting. *Matth. 8. 10, 11, 12.*

The People of *Israel* are like other Heathens, - in regard of a graceless State, being open to the Wrath of God. *Fer.*

25, 26. Behold, the Days come, saith the Lord, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised; Egypt and Judah, and Edom-- for all these Nations are uncircumcised, and all the House of Israel are uncircumcised in the Heart.

Men do not believe that he who was slain at *Jerusalem*, who was called Christ Jesus, and witnessed unto by the Prophets, and declared to be the Son of God by many mighty Works; I say, if Men do not believe that he is the Way, and close not with him as the only Way, they shall die in their Sins. *John 8. 24. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your Sins; for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your Sins.*

We say then, it is a most necessary Duty thus to close with Christ Jesus, as the blessed Relief appointed for Sinners. Even one who is come to Years of Understanding, and heareth this Gospel, is obliged

Interest in CHRIST. 163

to take to Heart his own lost Condition,
and God's gracious Offer of Peace and Sal-
vation through Christ Jesus; and Speedi-
ly to flee from the Wrath to come, by
accepting and closing with this Offer,
heartily acquiescing therein as a satisfy-
ing Way for saving of poor Sinners. And,
that all may be the more encouraged to
attend about this Duty, when they hear
him praying them to be reconciled unto
him, let them remember that Peace
and Salvation is offered to the People in
universal Terms, to all without Excepti-
on: *If any Man will*, he shall be welcome.
Rev. 22. 17. If any *thirst*, although af-
far that which will never profit, yet they
shall be welcome here, on the Condition
aforesaid. *Isa. 55. 2, 3.* All are commanded
to believe. *1 John 3. 23.* This is his Com-
mandment, that we should believe on the Name
of his Son Jesus Christ. The Promises are
to all who are externally called by the
Gospel. God excludes none, if they do
not exclude themselves. *Acts 2. 39.* The
Promise is unto you, and to your Children, and
to all that are afar off, even as many as the
Lord our God shall call. So that if any
have

169 *How to attain to a saving*

have a Mind for the Thing, they may come forward. *he will in no wise cast them out* John 6. 37. *being able to save to the utmost them who come to God through him.* Heb. 25. And these who have long delayed to take this Matter to Heart, had now the more Need to look to it, lest what belongs to their Peace, be hid from their Eyes. But all these Words will not take Effect with People, until God pour out his Spirit from on high, Isa. 32. 15, to cause Men approach unto God in Christ; y^e we must still press Mens Duty upon them and obtest and charge them by the Appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ, and their Reckoning to him in that Day, that they give the Lord no Rest, until he send out that Spirit, which he will give to them who ask it, Luke 11. 13. and cause them to know what belongs unto their Peace and bring them up to their Duty.

What as
an f
me —

CHAP. III.

What is previously required of those
that would believe on Christ Je-
sus.

WE come now to speak of the *Third*
Thing, viz. what is previously requi-
red of these who are to perform this Duty.
Men must not rashly, inconsiderately, and
ignorantly rush in upon this Matter, say-
ing, They please that Device of saving
sinners by Christ, and will acquiesce and
rest on him for Safety: Often, Men do
deceive themselves here, and do imagine
that they have done the Thing. We shall
therefore hold out some Things pre-re-
quired in a Person who is to close with
Christ Jesus; which although we offer
as positive Qualifications, fitting a
Man for Christ that Way, *Isa. 55. 1.*
He — without Money, and without Price;
yet

166 *How to attain to a saving*

yet they are such Things, as without them a Man cannot knowingly and cordially perform the Duty of Believing on Christ Jesus.

Beside the common Principles which are to be supposed in those who live under Gospel-ordinances, as the Knowledge that Men have immortal Souls; that Soul and Body will be united again at the last Day; that there is a Heaven and Hell, one of which will be the everlasting Lot of all Men; that the C^d and New Testament is the true Word of God, and the Rule of Faith and Manners; that every Man is by Nature void of the Grace of God, and is an Enemy unto God, and an Heir of Condemnation; that Reconciliation is only by the Mediator Christ Jesus; that Faith unites unto him, and the Condition of the new Covenant; that Holiness is the Fruit of true Faith, and is to be studied, as that without which no Man shall see God: I say, beside these Things, the Knowledge which is necessary, it is required of him who would believe on Christ Jesus, That he take to Heart his natural Con-

dition

Interest in CHRIST. 167

tion; and here he must know some Things, and also be very serious about them: I say, he must know some Things, as,
I. That as he was born a Rebel and Outlaw unto God; so he hath by many equal Transgressions disobliged God, and justified the Forfeiture of his Favour: Yea, Some Man should know many particular Instances of his Rebellion on all Hands, as that he is a Liar, Sabbath-breaker, Blasphemer, or the like, as *Paul* speaketh very particularly of himself afterwards.
Tim. 1. 13.

II. The Man must know, that the Wrath of God denounced in Scripture, is standing in Force against those very Sins whereof he is guilty, and so consequently he is the Party undoubtedly against whom God, who cannot lie, hath denounced War. A Man must know, that when the Scripture saith, *Cursed is he that fereth a corrupt Thing unto God, Mal. 1.* it speaketh against him for his supererogatory Service performed unto God with the outward Man, when his Heart was off. When the Word saith, *The Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name*

168 *How to attain to a saving*

Name in vain, Exod. 20. 7. the Man must know, it speaketh against himself who hath often carelessly profaned the dreadful Name, before which all Knees should bow, Philip. 2. 10. and which his Enemies do take in vain. Psal. 139. 20. When the Word saith, Cursed is he that doth the Word of the Lord negligently, Jer. 48. 10. the Man must know that it speaks against himself who hath irreverently, with much wandering of Heart, and Drowsiness, heard the Word preached; and without Sense, Faith or Understanding, hath often prayed before him. When the Word saith, I will be unto him that giveth his Neighbour Drink and putteth his Bottle to him, to make him drunk also, that he may look on his Nakedness, Hab. 2. 15, 16. the Man must know that it is spoken against himself who hath gloried in making his Neighbour drunk, and that dreadful Wrath is determined by the Lord against him, according to that Scripture. When the Word saith, God will judge unclean Persons, Heb. 13. 4. and will close them out of the new Jerusalem, and they shall have their Part in the Lake which burneth with

Interest in CHRIST, 169

th Fire and Brimstone, Rev. 21. 8. The Man must know that the Scripture speaketh these very Words against him, he being an unclean Person; so that he is the Person against whom the Curses of the Law do directly strike.

III. A Man must know that he hath nothing of his own to procure his Peace, and to set him free of the Hazard under which he lieth; because *all his Righteousness is as an unclean Thing*, Isa. 64. 6. His Prayers, his other Service done to God, his Alms-deeds, &c. are not Pass-gilt before God, since they came not from a right Principle in his Heart, and were not performed in a right Way, nor upon a right Account, nor for a right End: His *sacrifices have been an Abomination unto God*, Prov. 21. 27.

IV. He must know, that as he is void of all the saving Graces of the Spirit, as the true Love of God, the true Fear of God's Name, godly Sorrow for Sin, &c. particularly, that he wants Faith in Christ, who taketh Burden for all them that believe on him. Until a Man know this, he will still leave all his Debt and

I

Burden,

170 *How to attain to a saving*

Burden, without Care or Regard, and where else; before he bring it to the common Cautioner.

Now not only must a Man know these Things, as I said before, but must also very seriously take them to Heart, that is to say, he must be affected with these Things, and be in sad Earnest about them as he useth to be in other Cases, where in he useth to be most serious; yea, he should be more in Earnest here, than in other Cases, because it is of greater Concernment unto him. This Seriousness produceth,

I. A taking of Salvation to Heart more than any Thing else. Shall Men be obliged to seek first the Kingdom of God? Matth. 6. 33. Is there but one Thing necessary? Luke 10. 42. Shall Paul count Things Loss and Dung for this Matter? Phil. 3. 8. Is a Man a Loser gaining all the World, if he lose his Soul? Mark 8. Shall this be the only Ground of Joy, that Mens Names are written in the Book of Life? Luke 10. 20. And shall not Men, who would be reckoned serious, take their Soul and Salvation more to Heart than

Th

Interest in CHRIST. 171

ing else? Surely it cannot fail. Let
ne deceive themselves. If the Hazard
their Soul, and the Salvation thereof,
d how to be in Favour with God, hath
gone nearer to their Heart than any
thing in the World beside, it cannot be
esumed upon just Grounds, that they
er knew Sin, or God, or the Everlast-
ness of his Wrath aright.

II. This Seriousness breaketh the Man's
art, and fainteth the Stoutness of it,
d leadeth it out to Sorrow, *as one doth*
a First-born, Zech. 12. 10. I grant
ir Sorrow will better suit that Scrip-
e afterwards, when they apprehend
rist pierced by *their* Sins.

III. It leadeth the Man to a Self-loth-
A Man taking up himself so, cannot
lothe himself for his Abominations,
ereby he hath destroyed himself. There
somewhat of that Spirit of *Revenge*,
ch is mentioned as a Fruit of true
pentance, 2 Cor. 7. 11. *This self-*
Thing that ye sorrowed after a godly
what Carefulness it wrought in you —
what Revenge!

IV. This Seriousness doth make the
I 2 Man

172 *How to attain to a saving*

Man peremptory to find Relief; since it is not in himself, he dare not put off and delay his Business, as before: And this is indeed required, that he find himself so pursued and put to it, that he flee for Refuge somewhere. I grant some have a higher and some a lesser Degree of this Seriousness, as we shewed in the former Part of this Treatise: But if we speak of the Lord's ordinary Way of working with those who are come to Age we say, They must very seriously take their Souls Estate to Heart, despairing of Help in themselves, *since the wicked need not a Physician, but those who are sick* Matth. 9. 12. As for the Measure, we plead only that which probably doth suppose that a Man will be induced thereby to transact cordially with Christ, on any Terms he doth offer himself to be closed with.

The *second* Thing prerequisite of him who would believe on Christ Jesus, He must know and take to Heart the Way of Escape from God's Wrath: The Spirit must convince him of that Righteousness. Here a Man must understand some

Interest in CHRIST. 173

that distinctly, that God hath devised
Way to save poor lost Man by Jesus
Christ, whose perfect Righteousness hath
satisfied offended Justice, and procured
pardon and everlasting Favour to all those
whom he perswadeth by this Gospel to
accept of God's Offer. *Acts 13. 38, 39.*
Be it known unto you therefore — that
through this Man is preached unto you the For-
givenness of Sins; and by him all that be-
lieve are justified from all Things—John 1.
2. As many as Received him, to them gave
Power to become the Sons of God, even
them that believe on his Name. So that
no Person is excluded, of whatsoever
Rank or Condition, whatsoever hath been
his former Way, unless he be guilty of
the Sin against the holy Ghost, which is a
malicious Hatred and Rejection of the Re-
medy appointed for Sinners, as we shall
hear; for, all manner of Sin is forgiven un-
to those who accept of the Offer in God's
Way. Matth. 12. 31. He is able to save to
the uttermost those that come unto God through
him, Heb. 7. 25.

The *third* Thing prered, is, A
Man must know, that as God hath not

174 *How to attain to a saving*
excluded him from the Relief appointed
so he is willing to be reconciled unto
Men through Christ, and hath obliged
Men to close with him through Christ
Jesus, and so to appropriate that Salvation
to themselves. He not only invites
to come, *Isa. 55. 1, 2.* and welcomes
all that come, as we find in the Gos-
pel, and commendeth those who come
as the *Centurion*, *Matth. 8. 10.* and the
Woman of Canaan, *Matth. 15. 28.* and
chideth for not coming and closing with
him, *John 5. 40.* And ye will not come
me, that ye might have Life; and condem-
neth for not closing so with him, *John*
3. 18. He that believeth not is condemned
already, but also he commandeth all
believe on Christ, *1 John 3. 23.* This
his Commandment, that we should believe
the Name of his Son Jesus Christ. So
a Man is not to question the Lord's Will-
lingness to receive Men who go to Christ
honestly, for God hath abundantly cleared
that in Scripture. Unless that a Man
know so much, he will scarcely dare to
his Heart open for that noble Device.
savi

Interest in CHRIST. 175

aving Sinners, or adventure his own Weight and Strefs upon Christ Jesus.

The *fourth* Thing prerequired, is, The Man who would close with Christ Jesus, must resolve to break all Covenants with Hell and Death, *Isa.* 28. 15. Whatsoever known Evil Men are engaged into, they must resolve to forgo it; for, *there is no Concord between Christ and Belial*, 2 *Cor.* 6. 4, 15, 16, 17, 18. The Lord requieth that they who would expect *him to be for them*, should not be for another, *H. s.* 3. 3. This is far from Evangelick Repentance, which I grant doth not preceed a Man's closing with Christ by Faith: There is little here beyond a Misregard of these Things unto which a Man was formerly devoted, and a slighting what he was had upon, because he seeth himself destroyed thereby, and Relief now offered; whereupon his Heart beginneth to be more intent than formerly it was. After this, when Christ is lookt upon alone, his Worth and Beauty doth appear, so as among all the Gods there is none like unto him, and he looketh out as a sufficient Covering of the Eyes to all who get
I 4. him:

I 76 *How to attain to a saving*
him: Upon which the Heart loveth God
Device in the new Covenant, and loveth
to lay its Weight upon Christ rather than
any other Way, bending towards him; and
so the Man becometh a Believer.

Now, I will not say that all these Things
whereof we have spoken, are formally, or
derly and distinctly found in every Per-
son before he close with God in Christ
for, the Way of the Heart with Christ
may be added to *the four wonderful Things*
Prov. 30. 18, 19. It is hard to trace the
Heart in its Translation from Darkness to
Light; yet we hold out the most ordinary
and likely Way, to him who doth ask the
Way; debarring thereby ignorant and
senseless Persons from meddling, and dis-
charging them to pretend to any Interest
in him whilst they remain such.

CHAP. IV.

The Properties and native Consequences of true Believing.

THe fourth Thing we proposed to
speak to, is, The Properties of the
Duty

Interest in CHRIST. 171

Duty, when rightly gone about. I shall only hint a few.

I. Believing on Christ must be *personal*; a Man himself and in his own proper Person must close with Christ Jesus. *The* *right shall live by his Faith, Hab. 2. 4.* This with, that it will not suffice for a Man's safety and Relief, that he is in Covenant with God, as a born Member of the visible Church, by Virtue of the Parents' objection to God's Ordinances: Neither will it suffice, that the Person had the initiating Seal of Baptism added, and that he then virtually engaged to seek Salvation by Christ's Blood, as all Infants do: Neither doth it suffice, that Men are come of believing Parents, their Faith will not state their Children into a Right to the spiritual Blessings of the Covenant: Neither will it suffice that Parents did in some respect engage for their Children, and gave them away unto God: All these things do not avail. The Children of the Kingdom and of godly Predecessors are cut out; unless a Man, in his own Person, set out Faith in Christ Jesus, and with his own Heart, please and acquiesce in that

176 *How to attain to a saving*

him: Upon which the Heart loveth God
Device in the new Covenant, and loveth
to lay its Weight upon Christ rather than
any other Way, bending towards him; and
so the Man becometh a Believer.

Now, I will not say that all these Things
whereof we have spoken, are formally, or
orderly and distinctly found in every Per-
son before he close with God in Christ
for, the Way of the Heart with Christ
may be added to *the four wonderful Things*
Prov. 30. 18, 19. It is hard to trace the
Heart in its Translation from Darkness to
Light; yet we hold out the most ordinary
and likely Way, to him who doth ask the
Way; debarring thereby ignorant and
senseless Persons from meddling, and dis-
charging them to pretend to any Interest
in him whilst they remain such.

CHAP. IV.

*The Properties and native Con-
sequences of true Believing.*

THe *fourth* Thing we proposed to
speak to, is, The Properties of the
Duty

Interest in CHRIST. 171

Duty, when rightly gone about. I shall only hint a few.

I. Believing on Christ must be *personal*; a Man himself and in his own proper Person must close with Christ Jesus. *The best shall live by his Faith, Hab. 2. 4.* This with, that it will not suffice for a Man's safety and Relief, that he is in Covenant with God, as a born Member of the visible Church, by Virtue of the Parents' subjection to God's Ordinances: Neither will it suffice, that the Person had the initiating Seal of Baptism added, and that he then virtually engaged to seek Salvation by Christ's Blood, as all Infants do: Neither doth it suffice, that Men are come to believing Parents, their Faith will not state their Children into a Right to the spiritual Blessings of the Covenant: Neither will it suffice that Parents did in some respect engage for their Children, and gave them away unto God: All these things do not avail. The Children of the Kingdom and of godly Predecessors are cut out; unless a Man, in his own Person, set out Faith in Christ Jesus, and with his own Heart, please and acquiesce in that

178 *How to attain to a saving.*

Device of saving Sinners, he cannot be saved. I grant this Faith is given unto him by Christ, but certain it is, that it must be personal.

II. This Duty must be *cordial* and *heart*. *With the Heart Man believeth unto Righteousness*, Rom. 10. 10. A Man must be sincere, and without Guile in closing with Christ, judging him the only Covering of the Eyes, not hankering after another Way. The Matter must not swim only in the Head or Understanding, but it must be in the Heart; the Man not only must be perswaded that Christ is the Way, but affectionately perswaded of it, loving and liking the Thing, having Complacency in it; so that it is all a Man's Desire, as David speaketh of the Covenant, 2 Sam. 23. If a Man be cordial and affectionate in any Thing, surely he must be so here in this one Thing that is necessary. It must not be simply a Fancy in the Head, it must be a Heart-business, a Soul-business; yea, a Business in the outer Court of Affections, but in the Flower of Affections, and in the innermost Cabinet of the Soul where Christ is formed. Shall a Man

Interest in CHRIST. 179

be cordial in any Thing, and not in this, which doth comprize all his chief Interests, and his everlasting State within it? Shall *the Lord* be said to rejoyce over a Man, as a Bridegroom rejoyceth over his Bride? *Isa.* 62. 5. and to rest in his Love with Joy? *Zeph.* 3. 17. and shall not the Heart of Man go out and meet him here? The Heart or nothing; Love or nothing; Marriage-love, which goeth from Heart to Heart; Love of Espousals, or nothing: *Prov.* 23. 26. My Son, give me *thine Heart.* *1 Cor.* 13. 2, 3. Though I bestow all my Goods to feed the Poor, and though I. give my Body to be burned, and have not Charity, it profiteth me nothing. I will not say, that there is in all, as soon as they believe; a prevailing sensible Love, which maketh sick; but there must be in Believing, a rational and kindly Love, so well grounded, and deeply engaging, that many Waters cannot quench it. It is strong as Death, and Jealousy in it burneth as Fire, *Can.* 6, 7.

The *third* Property or Qualification of Believing, as it goeth out after Christ, it must be *rational.* Hereby I mean, that the Man should move towards God in

180 *How to attain to a saving*

Christ, in Knowledge and Understanding, taking up God's Device of saving Sinners by Christ, as the Scripture doth hold it out, not fancying a Christ to himself, otherwise than the Gospel speaketh of him, nor another Way of Relief by him than the Word of God holdeth out. Therefore we find *Knowledge* joyned to the *Covenant* between God and Man as a *Requisite*, *Jer. 24. 7. And I will give them an Heart to know me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be my People, and I will be their God. Jer. 31. 34. And they shall teach no more every Man his Neighbour, and every Man his Brother, saying, Know the Lord; for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, saith the Lord.* I mean here also, that a Man be in Calmness of Spirit, and, as it were, in his cold Blood in closing with Christ Jesus; not in a simple Fit of Affection, which soon evanisheth, *Matth. 13. 20. He that received the Seed into stony Places, the same is he that heareth the Word, and anon with Joy receiveth it.* Nor in a Distemper through some outward Distress, as the People were

Interest in CHRIST. 181

*Gal. 78. 34. When he slew them, then they
ought him---and proved not stedfast in thy
covenant. Nor under a Temptation of some
outward temporary Interest, as Simon
Magus was when he believed, Acts 8. A
Man must act here rationally, as being
Master of himself, in some Measure able
to judge of the Good or Evil of the Thing
as it stands before him.*

The *fourth* is, Faith; as it goeth out
rationally, so it goeth out *resolutely*. The
poor distressed People in the Gospel did
most resolutely cast themselves upon
Christ. This Resoluteness of Spirit, is in or-
der to all Difficulties that lie in the Way;
Violence is offered to these. The Man
whose Heart is a shaping out for Christ
Jesus, cannot say, *There is a Lion in the
Street, Prov. 26. 13.* If he cannot have Ac-
cess by the Door, he will break through
the Roof of the House, with that Man
Luke 5. 19. He often doth not regard that
which the World calleth Discretion or
Prudence, like *Zaccheus* climbing up on a
Tree to see Christ, when Faith was bree-
ding in his Bosom, *Luke 19.* This Resolute-
ness of Spirit looketh towards what In-
con-

182 *How to attain to a saving*

conveniencies may follow, and waver
all these; at least resolving over all these
like a wise Builder who reckoneth the Expence
beforehand, *Luke 14. 28.* This Resoluteness
is also in order to all a Man's Idols, and
such Weights as would easily beset him
if he did not bend after Christ over them
all, like that *blind Man* who did cast his
Garment from him, when Christ called
him, *Mark 10. 50.* This Resoluteness in
the Soul, proceedeth from desperate Self
necessity within the Man, as it was with
the *Taylor*, *Acts 16. 30.* and from the so-
vereign Command of God, obliging the
Man to move towards Christ, *1 John 3.*
23. This is his Commandment, that we should
believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and
from the good Report gone abroad of God
that he putteth none away that come unto
him through Christ, *John 6. 37.* but doth
commend such as do adventure over the
greatest Difficulties, as the *Woman of Can-*
naan, *Matth. 15. 28.* But above all, this
Resoluteness doth proceed from the Arm of
JEHOVAH, secretly and strongly drawing
the Sinner towards Christ, *John 6. 44.* No

Interest in CHRIST. 183

Man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him.

I will not say, that every one, closing with Christ in the Offers of the Gospel, hath all the foresaid Thoughts formally in his Mind; yet, upon Search it will be found, if he be put to it, or put in Mind of these Things, they are then aloft in the Soul.

By what is said, it doth manifestly appear, that many in the visible Church had Need to do somewhat further for securing of their Soul, when they come to Years of Discretion, than is found to have been done by them, before, in the Covenant between God and the Church, sealed to them in Baptism.

By what is said also, there is a competent Guard upon the free Grace of God in the Gospel, held out through Christ Jesus; so as ignorant, senseless, profane Men cannot, with any Shadow of Reason, pretend to an Interest in it. It is true, Believing in Christ, and closing with him as a perfect Saviour, seemeth easy, and every godless Man saith, that he believeth on him: But they deceive themselves, since
their

184 *How to attain to a saving*
their Soul hath never cordially, rationally
and resolutely gone out after Christ Jesus,
as we have said. It may be some wicked
Men have been *enlightned*, Heb. 6. 4. and
have found some Reel in their Fear, *Felix*
trembled, Acts 24. 25. or in their Joy, *He*
that received the Seed into stony Places, the
same is he that heareth the Word, and anon
with Joy receiveth it, Matth. 13. 20. and
Herod heard John gladly, Mark 6. 20. But
not having engaged their Heart in approaching
to God, Jer. 30. 21. have either sitten
down in that common Work, as their San-
ctuary, until the Trial came. Matth. 13.
20, 21. *When Tribulation or Persecution ariseth*
because of the Word, by and by he is offended;
or they return back with the Dog to their Vo-
mit, from which they had in some Measure
escaped by the Knowledge of the Lord and Sa-
viour, 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21, 22. or they ut-
terly fall away to the Hatred and malici-
ous Despising and Persecuting of Christ
and his Interests; *from whence hardly can*
they be recovered, Heb. 6. 4, 5, 6. & 10.
26, 29. Which Things should provoke Men
to be serious in this great Business.

We come now to speak to the *fifth*
Thing

Interest in CHRIST. 185

Thing proposed, and that is, What be the
ative Consequences of true Believing. I
shall reduce what I will speak of them to
these two, *viz.* Union with God, and
Communion. *First* then, I say, when a
Sinner closeth with Christ Jesus, as said is,
there is presently an admirable Union, a
strange Oneness between God and the
Man, as the Husband and Wife, Head and
Body, Root and Branches, are not to be
reckoned two but one; so Christ, or God
Christ, and the Sinner closing with him
by Faith, are one: *We are Members of his*
Body, of his Flesh, and of his Bones, &c. Eph.
30, 31, 32. *He that is s joyned unto the*
Lord, is one Spirit, 1 Cor. 6. 17. *As the*
Father is in the Son, and Christ in the Father;
Believers are one in the Father and the Son:
They are one as the Father and the Son are one.
the Father in Christ, and Christ in Believers,
that they may be made perfect in one, John 17.
1, 22, 23, 26. O what a strange Inter-
weaving, and indissoluble Knot there!

Because of this Union betwixt God and
the Believer, I. They can never hate one
another, henceforth the Lord will never
hate the Believer. *As no Man hateth his*

186 *How to attain to a saving*

own Flesh at any Time, but cherisheth and nourisheth it, so doth Christ his People, Eph. 29. He may be angry, so as to correct and chastise the Man that is a Believer; but all he doth to him, is for his Good and Advantage: All the Lord's Paths must be Mercy and Truth to him, Psal. 25. 10. All Things must work together for Good to him, Rom. 8. 28. On the other Side, the Believer can never hate God maliciously for, He that is born of God sinneth not, 1 John 3. 9. For the Lord hath resolved and ordained Things so, that his Hand shall undoubtedly be upon all Believers for Good, that they shall never get Leave to hate him, and be so plucked out of his Hand.

II. Because of this Union, there is a strange Sympathy and Fellow-feeling between God and the Believer. *The Lord is afflicted with the Man's Affliction, Isa. 63. He doth tenderly, carefully and seasonably resent it, as if he were afflicted with it. He who toucheth the Believer, toucheth the Apple of the Lord's Eye, Zech. 2. 8. He is touched with the Feeling of their Infirmitie, Heb. 4. 15. and precious in his Sight is their Blood, Psal. 116. 15. In a Word, what*

Interest in CHRIST. 187

done to them, is done unto him; and what is not done unto them, is not done unto him. *Matth. 10. 40. He that receiveth you, receiveth me. Matth. 25. 40, 45. In as much as ye have done it to one of the least of these my Brethren, ye have done it unto me. In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.* On the other Part, the Zeal of his House sitteth in the Heart of the Believer, *Psal. 69. 9. The Lord's Reproach* lighteth on the Believer. If it go well with his Affairs, that is the Business of his People. So there is a strange Sympathy between God and Believers, all by Virtue of the Union between them; because of which, Men should hate every Thing which would compete with him in their Love or Affections, and should disdain to be Slaves to the Creatures, since these are the Servants of their Lord and Husband, and their Servants through him. What a hateful Thing for a Queen to whore with the Servants of her Prince and Husband? It is also a Shame for a Believer to be afraid of evil Tidings, since the Lord, with whom he is one, alone ruleth all Things, and doth
what-

188 *How to attain to a saving*
whatsoever pleaseth him in Heaven and
Earth, 1 Cor. 3. 21, 23. All Things are
yours, and ye are Christ's, and Christ is God.
Psal. 112. 6, 7. Surely he shall not be moved
for ever, he shall not be afraid of evil Tidings,
his Heart is fixed trusting in the Lord, his
Heart is established, he shall not be afraid.
Psal. 115. 3. Our God is in the Heavens,
he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

The other great Consequence of be-
lieving, is an admirable unparallell
Communion; by Virtue whereof, I. The
Parties themselves do belong each to
other. The Lord is the God of his
People: He himself, Father, Son and
holy Ghost, is their God, in all his glo-
rious Attributes, his Justice as well as his
Mercy, his Wisdom, Power, Holiness, &c.
for he becometh the God of his People
as he often speaketh in the Covenant.
On the other Part, the Believers are his
People. In their very Persons they are his
as the Covenant doth speak: They shall
be his People; their Head, their Heart,
their Hand, &c. whatsoever they are
they are his.

II. By Virtue of this Communion, the

Interest in CHRIST. 189

ve a mutual Interest in one anothers
hole Goods and Gear, in as far as can
useful. All the Lord's Word doth be-
ng to the Believer. Threatnings as well
Promises, for their Good; all his Ways,
his Works of all Sorts, special Com-
munications, Death, Devils, even all
things, in so far as can be useful. 1 Cor.

21, 22, 23. *All Things are yours; whe-
er Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the
World, or Life, or Death, or Things present,
Things to come, all are yours; and ye
e Christ's, and Christ is God's.* On the
her Side, all which belongeth to the Be-
ver is the Lord's; Heritage, Children,
se, Wife, Credit, &c. all is at his dis-
sing; if any of these can be useful to
m, the Believer is to forgo them, else he
sifieth that Communion, and declareth
mself, in so far, unworthy of Christ.
ke 14. 26. *If any Man come to me, and
e not his Father—yea, and his Life also,
cannot be my Disciple.*

III. By Virtue of this Communion
ere should be much Homeliness and Fa-
liarity between God and the Believer:
e Lord may meddle with any Thing
which

190 *How to attain to a saving*

which doth belong to the Believer, and do unto him what seemeth good to him; and the Man is not to mistake, or say unto God, *What dost thou?* except in so far as concerneth his Duty; yea, he is still to say in every Case, *Good is the Word and Will of the Lord*, Isa. 39. 8. 2 Kings. 4. 23, 26. On the other Part, the Believer may in an humble Way, be homely and familiar with God in Christ; he may come with *Boldness to the Throne of Grace*, and not use a Number of Compliments in his Addressee unto God, Heb. 4. 16. For *he is no more a Stranger unto God*, Eph. 2. 19. so that he needs not speak unto God, as one who hath Acquaintance to make every Hour, as many Professors do; and it maketh a huge Inconsistency in their Religion.

The Believer also may lay open all his Heart unto God. 1 Sam. 1. 15. *I have poured out my Soul before the Lord.* and impart all his Secrets unto him, and all his Temptations, without Fear of a Mistake. The Believer also may enquire into what God doth in so far as may concern his own Duty, or in so far as may ward off Mistakes of the Lord's Way, and reconcile

Interest in CHRIST. 191

with his Word; so Job 13. 15. *Though they should slay me, yet will I trust in him; but I will not maintain mine own Ways before him.* The Believer is a Friend in this Respect, as knowing what the Master doth. See Gen. 18. 3. Eccl. Jer. 12. 1. Isa. 63. 17.

The Believer also may be homely with God, to go in daily with his Failings, and seek Repentance, Pardon and Peace through Christ's Advocateship. Acts 5. 1. *Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and Forgiveness of Sins.* John 2. 1. *If any Man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.* O how often in one Day may the Believer plead Pardon, if he intend not to mock God, or to turn Grace into Wantonness! The Lord hath commanded his Angels to forgive Seventy times seven times in one Day, and hath hinted there in the Parable of a King who took Account of his Servants, how much more the Master will forgive, Matth. 18. 22 — 28.

The Believer also may be homely to in-
deavour to please God with all his outward Concern-
ments, for he doth care for these Things.

Matth.

192 *How to attain to a saving*

Matth. 6. 30, 31, 32. If God so clothe the
Grass of the Field--shall he not much more clothe
 you, O ye of little Faith? Therefore take no
 thought, saying, *What shall we eat?* or *what*
shall we drink? or *wherewith shall we*
clothed? For your heavenly Father knoweth
 that ye have need of all these Things. 1 Pet.
 7. Casting all your Care upon him, for
 he careth for you. Yea, the Believer may
 humbly put God to it, to make him
 forthcoming for him, in all Cases, as be-
 seemeth, and to help him to suitable
 Fruit in every Season, even *Grace in Time*
need, Heb. 4. 16. Yea, how great Things
 may Believers seek from him in Christ Je-
 sus, both for themselves and others.
 1 John 5. 14, 15. If we ask any Thing ac-
 cording to his Will, he heareth us. John
 13. Whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that
 will I do. Isa. 45. 11. Ask of me Things
 come concerning my Sons, and concerning the
 Work of my Hands command ye me. It is to
 Shame and great Prejudice of his People
 that they do not improve that Communi-
 on with God more than they do: Christ
 may justly upbraid them, that they ask
 thing in his Name, John 16. 24.

Interest in CHRIST. 193

By what is said, it doth appear, of how great Consequence this Duty of Believing is, by which a Man closeth with Christ Jesus, whom the Father hath sealed; and given for a Covenant to the People. It is so honourable for God, answering his very Design, and serving his Interest in the whole Contrivement and Manifestation of the Gospel; and it is so advantageous to Men, that Satan and an evil Heart of Unbelief do mightily oppose it, by moving Objections against it. I shall hint some most ordinary.

CHAP. V.

Objections, taken from a Man's Unworthiness, and the Hainousness of his Sin, answered.

I Am so base, worthless, and feckless of my self, that I think it were high Presumption for me to dabble with Christ Jesus, or the Salvation purchased at the Rate of his Blood.

K

Answer.

194 *How to attain to a saving*

Ans. It is true, all the Children of *Adam* are base and naughty before him, *who chargeth his Angels with Folly*, Job. 4. 18. *All Nations are less than nothing, and Vanities before him*, Isa. 40. 17. There is such a disproportion between God and Men, that Way, unless he himself had devised that Covenant, and of his own Free-Will had offered so to transact with Men, it had been his *Treason* for Men or Angels to have imagined, that God should have humbled himself, and become a Seryant, and have taken on our Nature, and have united it by personal Union to the blessed God-head, and that he should have subjected himself to the shameful Death of the Cross, and all this, that Men, who were Rebels, should be reconciled unto God, and made eternally happy, by being in his holy Company for ever.

But I say, all that was his own Devotion and free Choice: Yea, moreover, if God had not sovereignly commanded Men to close with him in and through Christ, Isa. 55. 1, 2, 3. Matth. 11. 28. 1 Cor. 5. 20. no Man durst have made Use of that Device of his. So that, altho' beyond

Interest in CHRIST. 195

Although with *Abigail* I may say, *Let me be but a Servant, to wash the Feet of the Servants of my Lord,* 1 Sam. 25. 41. yet since God hath in his holy Wisdom devised that Way, and knoweth how to be richly glorified in it, Eph. 1. 18. *The Eyes of our Understanding being enlightned, that we may know-- what the Riches of the Glory of his Inheritance in the Saints.* John 17. 10. *All mine are thine, and thine are taken up, and I am glorified in them.* And he hath commanded me, *as I shall be acceptable in the great Day, to close with him in Christ, as said is, I dare not disobey, nor enquire into the Reasons of Rebels Contrivements and Commands, but adventure on the Business, as I should not be found to frustrate the Grace of God,* Gal. 2. 21. and in a Manner disprove the Gospel, and falsifie the Religion, *which God hath born of his Son, that Man is Life enough in him for Men,* 1 John 4. 19. and so make God a Liar, and that Rebellion to all my former Transgressions.

So subject. I am a Person singularly singular beyond any I know; therefore I

196 *How to attain to a saving*

dare not presume to go near unto Christ Jesus, or look after that Salvation which is through his Righteousness.

Ans. Is your Sin beyond the Drunkenness and Incest of *Lot*; Adultery, covered with Murder in *David*; Idolatry and horrid Apostasy in *Solomon*; Idolatry, Murder, and Witchcraft in *Manasseh*; Anger against God, and his Way, in *Jonah*; forswearing of Christ in *Peter*, after he was forewarned, and had vowed the contrary; bloody Persecution in *Paul*, making the Saints to blaspheme, &c? (Is it too much for him who is emboldned to sin by these Instances recorded in Scripture, and adduced here, to the Commendation of the free and rich Grace of God, and to encourage poor penitent Sinners to flee unto Christ) I say, Are your Sins beyond these? Yet all these obtained Pardon through Christ, as the Scripture doth shew.

Know therefore, that all Sins do stand on an alike level before the free Grace of God who loveth freely, Hos. 14. 4. and loveth not to less or more Sin. If the Son have a Heart to come unto him that sinneth, then he is able to save to the

most, Heb. 7. 25. Yea, it is more provoking before God, not to close with Christ when the Offer cometh to a Man, than all the rest of his Transgressions are; for, *he that believeth not, hath made God a Liar, in that Record he hath born of Life in the Son,* 1 John 5. 10, 11. And he who doth not believe, shall be condemned for not believing on the Son of God, John 3. 18. That shall be the main Thing in his Dittay; so that much Sin cannot excuse a Man, if he fear at Christ, and shife his Offer, since God hath openly declared, that this is a faithful Saying and worthy of all Acceptation, *Christ came to save Sinners, whereof I am chief.* Even he who is chief of Sinners in his own Apprehension, is bound to believe and accept this Saying, Tim. 1. 15.

Object. My Sins have some aggravating Circumstances beyond the same Sins in other Persons, which doth much terrifie me.

Answer. What can the Aggravations of thy Sins be, which are not paralleled in the forecited Examples? Is thy Sin against great Light? So behaved many of these

198 *How to attain to a saving*

we spake of before. Was it against singular Mercies and Deliverances? So was that of *Lot's* and *Noah's* Drunkenness. Was thy Sin done with much Deliberation? So was *David's*, whilst he wrote the Letter against *Uriah*. Was it against, or after any singular Manifestation of God? So was *Solomon's*. Was it by a small and despicable Temptation? So was that of *Jonah*, and of *Peter*, if we consider the Hainousness of their Transgression. Hast thou reiterated the Sin, and committed it over again? So did *Lot*, so did *Peter*, so did *Jehoshaphat* in joyning with *Ahab* and *Jehoram*, *1 Kings* 22. *2 Kings* 3. Are there many gross Sins concurring together in thee? So were there in *Mannasseh*. Hast thou stood long out in Rebellion? (that, as the former, is thy Shame: But) so did the *Thief on the Cross* he stood it out to the last Gasp, *Luke* 23. 42, 43. If yet thou hast an Ear to hear, thou art commanded to hear, *Matth.* 13. 9. Although thou hast long spent thy Money for that which is not Bread, *Isa.* 55. 1, 2. thou hast the greater Need now to make Haste, and to flee for Refuge, and if thou

Interest in CHRIST 199

do so, he shall welcome thee, and *in no wise cast thee out*, John 6. 37. especially, since he hath used no Prescription of Time in Scripture. So that all those Aggravations of thy Sin will not excuse thy shifting of the Lord's Offer.

Object. In all these Instances given, you have not named the Particulars whereof I am guilty; nor know I any who ever obtained Mercy before God, being guilty of such Things as are in me.

Ans. It is hard to condescend upon every particular Transgression which may vex the Conscience; yea, lesser Sins than some of those I have mentioned, may hugely disquiet, if the Lord blow the fire. But, for thy Satisfaction, I shall condescend upon some Truths of Scripture, which do reach Sins and Cases more universally, than any Man can do particular.

See *Exod.* 34. 7. *God pardoneth Iniquity, Transgression and Sin*, that is, all manner of Sin. *Ezek.* 18. 21, 22, 30. *If a Man turn from all his Wickedness, it shall not be remembered, or prove his Ruin.* John 37. *Him that cometh, he will in no wise cast out.* That is, whatsoever be his Sins,

200 *How to attain to a saving*
or the Aggravations of them. *John 3. 16.*
Whoſoever believeth ſhall have everlaſting
Life, that is, without Exception of any
Sin, or any Caſe. Heb. 7. 25. He is able
to ſave to the utmoſt theſe who come to God
through him. No Man can ſufficiently de-
clare what is God's uttermoſt. Matth. 12.
31. All manner of Sin and Blaſphemy ſhall
be forgiven unto Men, that is, there is no
Sort of Sin, whereof one Inſtance ſhall not
be forgiven in one Perſon or other, except
the Sin againſt the holy Ghoſt. Theſe and
the like Scriptures, do carry all Sorts
of Sin before them; ſo that, let thy Sins
be what they will, or can be, they may
be ſunk in one of theſe Truths, ſo as thy
Sin can be no Excuse to thee for ſhifting
the Offer of Peace and Salvation through
Chriſt, ſince any Man who will, is allowed
to come and take, Rev. 22. 17.

We will not multiply Words: The great
God of Heaven and Earth hath ſovereignly
commanded all who ſee their need of
Relief, to betake themſelves unto Chriſt
Jeſus, and to cloſe cordially with God's
Device of ſaving Sinners by him, laying
ſide all Objections and Excuses, as the

shall be answerable unto him in the Day he shall judge the Quick and the Dead, and shall drive away out of his Presence all these who would dare to say, their Sins and Condition were such, as that they durst not adventure upon Christ's perfect Righteousness for their Relief, notwithstanding of the Lord's own Command often interposed, and in a manner his Credit engaged.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Sin against the holy Ghost.

Object. I Suspect I am guilty of the Sin against the holy Ghost, and so am incapable of Pardon; and therefore I need not think of believing on Christ Jesus for saving of my Soul.

Ans. Although none should charge this Sin on themselves, or on others, unless they can prove and instruct the Charge according to Christ's Example, *Matth. 12. 26, 32.* yet for satisfying of the Doubt, shall, 1. shew what is not the Sin against the holy Ghost, properly so called, be-

202 *How to attain to a saving*

cause there be some gross Sins which People, do unwarrantably judge to be this unpardonable Sin. 2. I shall shew what is the Sin against the holy Ghost. 3. I shall draw some Conclusions in Answer directly to the Objection.

As for the *First*, There be many gross Sins, which although, as all other Sins, they be Sins against the holy Ghost, who is God equal and one with the Father and the Son, and are done against some of his Operations and Motions, yet are they not *the Sin against the holy Ghost*, which is the unpardonable Sin. As, *first*, *Blaspheming* of God under bodily Tortures, is not that Sin; for some Saints fell into this, *Acts* 26. 11. *And I punished them oft in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme,* much less, blaspheming of God in a Fit of Distraction, or Frenzie; for a Man is not a free rational Agent at that Time: And *he that spareth his People, as a Father doth the Son that serveth him, Mal. 3. 17. and pitieth them that fear him, as a Father pitieth his Children, Psal. 103. 13. so doth he spare and pity in these Rovings;* for so

would

Interest in CHRIST. 203

would our Fathers according to the Flesh do, if we blasphemed them in a Fit of Distraction; much less are horrid Blasphemies against God, darted in upon the Soul, and not allowed there, this unpardonable Sin; for such Things were offered to Christ, *Matth. 4.* and are often cast in upon the Saints.

II. The hating of good in others, whilst I am not convinced that it is good, but in my Light do judge it to be evil; yea, the speaking against it, yea, the persecuting of it in that Case, is not the Sin against the holy Ghost; for all these will be found in *Paul* before he was converted; and he obtained Mercy, because he did these Things ignorantly.

III. Heart-rising at the thriving of others in the Work and Way of God, whilst I love it in my self; yea, the rising of Heart against Providence, which often expresseth it self against the Creatures nearest our Hand; yea, this rising of Heart entertained and maintained, (although they be horrid Things leading towards that unpardonable Sin, yet) are not that Sin; for these may be in the

204 *How to attain to a saving*

Saints, proceeding from Self-love, which cannot endure to be darkned by another, and proceeding from some Cross in their Idol under a Fit of Temptation; the most Part of all this was in *Jonah*, *Jonah* 4.

IV. Not only are not Decays in what once was in the Man, and falling into gross Sins against Light, after the receiving of the Truth, this unpardonable Sin; for then many of the Saints in Scripture were undone: But further, Apostasy from much of the Truth, is not that Sin; for that was in *Solomon*, and in the Church of *Corinth* and *Galatia*; yea, denying, yea, forswearing of the most fundamental Truth under a great Temptation, is not this Sin; for then *Peter* had been undone.

V. As resisting, quenching, grieving and vexing of the Spirit of God by many sinful Ways, are not this unpardonable Sin; for they are charged with these, who are called to Repentance in Scripture, and not shut out as guilty of this Sin: So neither reiterating Sin against Light, is the Sin against the holy Ghost, although it leadeth towards it; for such

was

Interest in CHRIST. 205

was *Peter's* Sin in denying Christ; so was *Jehoshaphat's* Sin in joyning with *Ahab* and *Jehoram*.

VI. Purposes and Effays of Self-murder, and even Purposes of murdering godly Men, the Party being under a sad Fit of Temptation; yea, actual Self-murder, (although probably it often joyneth in the Issue with this unpardonable Sin, which ought to make every Soul look upon the very Temptation to it with Horror and Abhorrency, yet) is not the Sin against the holy Ghost. The *Jaylor* intended to kill himself, upon a worse Account than many poor People do, in the Sight and Sense of God's Wrath, and of their own Sin and Corruption; yet that *Jaylor* obtained Pardon, *Acts* 16. 27, 34. And *Paul* before his effectual Calling, was accessory unto the Murder of many Saints, and intended to kill more, as himself granteth, *Acts* 26. 9, 10, 11, 12.

Although all these are dreadful Sins, each of them deserving Wrath everlasting, and not being repented of, bring endless Vengeance; especially the last cuts off Hope of Relief, for ought can be expected

206 *How to attain to a saving*

expected in an ordinary Way; yet none of these is the unpardonable Sin against the holy Ghost: And so under any of these, there is Hope to him that hath an Ear to hear the joyful Sound of the Covenant. All manner of such Sin and Blasphemy may be forgiven, as is clear in the Scripture, where these Things are mentioned.

As for the *second* Thing. Let us see what the Sin against the holy Ghost is. It is not a simple Act of Transgression, but a Complex of many mischievous Things, involving Soul and Body ordinarily in Guilt. We thus describe it. *It is a rejecting and opposing of the chief Gospel-truth, and Way of Salvation, made out singularly to a Man by the Spirit of God, in the Truth and Good thereof; and that avowedly, freely, wilfully, maliciously and despitefully, breeding hopeless Fear.* There be three Places of Scripture which do speak most of this Sin, and thence we will prove every Part of this Description, in so far as may be useful to our present Purpose; by which it will appear that none who have a Mind for Christ, need stumble at
what

Interest in CHRIST. 207

what is spoken of this Sin in Scripture. See *Matth.* 12. 23 — 32. *Heb.* 6. 4, 5, 6. & 10. 25 — 29.

First then, let us consider the Object about which this Sin, or sinful acting of the Man guilty thereof, is conversant, and that is the chief Gospel-truth and Way of Salvation; both which run to one Thing. It is the Way which God hath contrived for saving of Sinners by Jesus Christ the promised Messiah and Saviour, by whose Death and Righteousness Men are to be saved, as he hath held forth in the Ordinances, confirming the same by many mighty Works in Scripture tending there-away. This Way of Salvation is the Object. The *Pharisees* oppose this, that Christ was the Messiah. *Matth.* 12. 23, 24. *And all the People said, Is not this the Son of David? But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This Fellow doth not cast out Devils but by Beelzebub the Prince of Devils.* The Wrong is done against the Son of God. *Heb.* 6. 6. *It is impossible to renew them again unto Repentance, seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open-Shame. And against the*
Blood

208 *How to attainto a saving*

Blood of the Covenant, and the Spirit graciously offering to apply these Things. Heb. 10. 29. *Of how much sorer Punishment supp se ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under Foot the Son of God, and hath counted the Blood of the Covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy Thing, and hath done Despite unto the Spirit of Grace?*

Secondly. In the Description, consider the Qualification of this Object. It is singularly made out to the Party by the Spirit of God, both in the Truth and Good thereof. This saith, 1. That there must be Knowledge of the Truth and Way of Salvation. The Pharisees knew that Christ was the Heir, Matth. 21. 38. But when they saw the Son, they said among themselves, *This is the Heir, come, let us kill him.* The Party hath Knowledge, Heb. 10. 26. But if we sin wilfully, after that we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there remaineth no more Sacrifice for Sins. 2. That Knowledge of the Thing must not swim only in the Head, but there must be some half Heart-perswasion of it. Christ knew the Pharisees Thoughts, Matth. 12. 25. and so did judge them, and that the contrary.

Interest in CHRIST. 209

rary of what they spake was made out upon their Heart. There is a Tasting, which is beyond simple enlightning, Heb. 6. 4, 5. *For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly Gift, and have tasted of the good Word of God, and of the Powers of the World to come. Yea, there is such a Perswasion ordinarily as leadeth to a deal of outward Sanctification, Heb. 10. 29. Who hath counted the Blood of the Covenant, where-with they were sanctified, an unholy Thing.* 3. This Perswasion must not only be of the Verity of the Thing, but of the Good of it. *The Party tasteth the good Word of God, and the Powers of the World to come,* Heb. 6. 5. and he apprehendeth the Thing as eligible. 4. This Perswasion is not made out only by Strength of Argument, but also by an enlightning Work of God's Spirit, shining on the Truth, and making it conspicuous; therefore is that Sin called, *The Sin against the holy Ghost,* Matth. 12. 31. Mark 3. 29. The Persons are said to have been made Partakers of the holy Ghost, Heb. 6. 4. and to do Despite unto the Spirit of Grace, Heb. 10. 29. who was
in

210 *How to attain to a saving*
in the nearest Step of a gracious Opera-
tion with them.

Thirdly. In this Description, consider the acting of the Party against the Object so qualified. It is a rejecting and opposing of it; which importeth, 1. That Men have once, some Way at least, been in Hands with it, or had the Offer of it, as is true of the *Pharisees*. 2. That they do reject, even with Contempt, what they had of it, or in their Offer. The *Pharisees* deny it, and speak disdainfully of Christ, *Matth. 12. 24.* *This Fellow doth not cast out Devils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the Devils.* They fall away, intending to put Christ to an open Shame, *Heb. 6. 6.* 3. The Men set themselves against it by the Spirit of Persecution, as the *Pharisees* did still. They rail against it; therefore it is called *Blasphemy against the holy Ghost*, *Matth. 12. 24, 31.* They would crucifie Christ again, if they could, *Heb. 6. 6.* They are *Adversaries*, *Heb. 10. 27.*

Fourthly. Consider the Properties of this acting. 1. It is *avowed*, that is, not seeking to shelter or hide it self. The *Pharisees* speak against Christ publicly,
Matth.

Interest in CHRIST. 211

Matth. 12. 24. They would have Christ brought to an open Shame, Heb. 6. 6. They forsake the Ordinances which savour that Way, Heb. 10. 25 and despise the Danger; for, looking for Indignation, they example that Blood still, Heb. 10. 27, 29.

2. The Party acteth freely. It is not from Unadvisedness, nor from Force or Constraint, but an Acting of free Choice; nothing doth force the Pharisees to speak against and persecute Christ. They crucify to themselves, they re-act the Murder of their own free Accord, and in their own Bosom, none constraining them, Heb. 6. 6. They sin of free Choice, or, as the Word may be rendred, spontaneously, Heb. 10. 26. 3. It is acted wilfully. They are so resolute, they will not be dissuaded by any Offer, or the most precious Means, as is clear in the foresaid Scriptures.

4. It is done maliciously, so as it proceeds not so much, if at all, from a Temptation to Pleasure, Profit, or Honour. It proceedeth not from Fear, or Force, or from any good End proposed; but out of Heart-malice against God and Christ, and the Advancement of his Glory and Kingdom:

212 *How to attain to a saving*

dom : So that it is of the very Nature of Satan's Sin, who hath an irreconcilable Hatred against God, and the Remedy of Sin, because his Glory is thereby advanced. This is a special Ingredient in this Sin. The *Pharisees* are found guilty of Heart-malice against Christ, since they speak so against him, and not against their own Children casting out Devils ; and this is the Force of Christ's Argument. *I by Beelzebub cast out Devils, by whom do your Children cast them out ?* Matth. 12. 27. They do their utmost to crucifie Christ again, and to bring him to an open Shame, Heb. 6. 6. They are *Adversaries* like the Devil, Heb. 10. 27. 5. It is done despitefully. The Malice must bewray itself. The *Pharisees* must proclaim that Christ hath Correspondence with Devils, Matth. 12. 24. He must be put to an open Shame, and crucified again, Heb. 6. 6. They must tread under Foot that Blood, and do Despite to the Spirit, Heb. 10. 29. So that the Party had rather perish a thousand Times, than be in Christ's Debt for Salvation.

The last Thing in the Description, is The ordinary Attendant or Consequence

Interest in CHRIST. 213

of this Sin; it breedeth *desperate and hopeless Fear*. They fear him whom they hate, with a slavish hopeless Fear, such as Devils have. *Heb. 10. 27. A certain fearful looking for of Judgment, and fiery Indignation which shall devour the Adversaries.* They know that God will put out his Power against them: They tremble in the Remembrance of it; and if they could be above him, and destroy him, they covet it; and since they cannot reach that, they hate with the utmost of Heart-Malice, and do persecute him, and all that is his, with *Despise*.

As for the *third Thing* proposed, *viz.* the *Conclusions* to be drawn from what is said, whereby we will speak directly to the *Objection*. 1. As I hinted before, since the Sin against the holy Ghost is so remarkable, and may be well known where it is, none should charge themselves with it, unless they can prove and instruct the Charge; for it is a great Wrong done unto God, to labour to persuade my Soul that he will never pardon me: It is the very Way to make me *desperate*, and to lead me unto the unpardonable

214 *How to attain to a saving*

donable Sin; therefore, unless thou canst
and dare say, that thou dost hate the Way
which God hath devised for saving of
Sinners, and dost resolve to oppose the
thriving of his Kingdom, both with thy
self and others, out of Malice and Despise
against God, thou oughtst not to suspect
thy self guilty of this Sin. 2. Whatso-
ever thou hast done against God, if thou
dost rue it, and wish it were undone,
thou cannot be guilty of this Sin; for in
it, Heart-malice and Despise against God
do still prevail. 3. If thou art content
to be his Debter for Pardon, and would
be infinitely obliged unto him for it,
then thou cannot in that Case be guilty of
the Sin against the holy Ghost; for, as we
shewed before, they who are guilty of
it, do so despise God, that they would
not be his Debtors for Salvation. 4. What-
soever thou hast done, if thou hast a De-
sire after Jesus Christ, and dost look with
a sore Heart after him, and cannot think
of parting with his blessed Company for-
ever, or, if thou must shew with him,
yet dost wish well to him, and all his,
thou needest not suspect thy self to be
guil-

Interest in CHRIST. 215

guilty of this unpardonable Sin; for there can be no such Hatred of him in thy Bosom, as is necessarily required to make up that Sin. 5. If thou would be above the Reach of that Sin, and secure against it for ever, then go work up thy Heart to please Salvation by Christ Jesus, and to close with God in him, acquiescing in him as the sufficient Ransom and Rest, as we have been pressing before, and yield to him to be saved in his Way. Do this in good Earnest, and thou shalt be forever put out of the Reach of that ugly Thing, wherewith Satan doth affright so many poor Seekers of God.

CHAP. VII.

Objections, taken from Want of Power to believe, and Unfruitfulness, answered.

Object. **A**Lthough I be not excluded from the Benefit of the new Covenant, yet it is not in my Power to believe upon Christ; for Faith is the Gift of God, and above the Strength of Flesh and Blood.

Ans.

216 *How to attain to a saving*

Ans. It is true, that saving Faith by which alone a Man can heartily close with God in Christ, is above our Power and is the Gift of God, as we said before in the Premises: Yet remember
1. The Lord hath left it as a Duty upon all who hear this Gospel, cordially to receive Faith to close with his Offer of Salvation through Christ, as is clear in the Scripture. And you must know, that although it be not in our Power to perform that Duty of our selves; yet the Lord may justly, condemn for not performing of it, and we are inexcusable because at first he made Man perfectable to do whatsoever he should command. **2dly.** The Lord commanding this Thing, which is above our Power, willet us to be sensible of our Inability to do the Thing, and would have putting it on him to work it in us. He hath promised to give the new Heart, and he hath not excluded any from the Benefit of that Promise. **3dly.** The Lord useth by these Commands and Invitations, and Mens Meditation on the same, and their Supplication about the Thing

Interest in CHRIST. 217

to convey Power unto the Soul to perform the Duty.

Therefore, for Answer to the Objection, I do obtest thee in the Lord's Name, to lay to Heart these his Commandments and Promises, and meditate on them, and upon that blessed Business of the new Covenant, and pray unto God, as you can, over them, *for he will be enquired to do these Things*, Ezek. 36. 37. and lay thy cold Heart to that Device of God exprest in the Scriptures, and unto Christ Jesus, who is given for a Covenant to the People, and look to him for Life and Quickning. Go and essay to please that Salvation in the Way God doth offer it, and to close with, and rest on Christ for it, as if all were in thy Power; yet looking to him for the Thing, as knowing that it must come from him; and if thou do so, *he who meets these who remember him in his Ways*, Isa. 64. 5. will not be wanting on his Part; and thou shalt not have Ground to say, that thou movedst towards the Thing until thou could do no more for Want of Strength, and so left it at God's Door: It shall

L

not

218 *How to attain to a saving*

not fail on his Part, if thou have a mind for the Business; yea, I may say, if by all thou hast ever heard of that Matter, thy Heart loveth it, and desireth to be in Hands with it, thou hast it already performed within thee, so that Difficulty is past, before thou was aware of it.

Obiect. Many who have closed with Christ Jesus, as said is, are still complaining of their Leanness and Fruitlessness, which maketh my Heart lay the less Weight on that Duty of Believing.

Ans. If thou be convinced that it is a Duty to believe on Christ, as said is, you may not shift it under any Pretence. As for these Complaints of some who have looked after him, not admitting every one to be Judge of his own Fruit, I say,

I. Many by their Jealousies of God's Love, and by their Misbelief, after they have so closed with God, do obstruct many precious Communications, which otherwise would be let out to them, *Matthew 13. 58. And he did not many mighty Works there, because of their Unbelief.*

II. It cannot be that any whole Heart

Interest in CHRIST. 219

Heart is gone out after Christ, have found
in a Wilderness, Jer. 2. 31. Surely they
and somewhat in their Spirit swaying them
towards God in these two great Things,
2. How to be found in him in that Day.
Philip. 3. 8, 9. Yea doubtless, and I count
Things but Loss, for the Excellency of the
knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom
I have suffered the Loss of all Things, and do
count them but Dung that I may win Christ,
and be found in him, not having mine own
Righteousness, which is of the Law, but that
which is through the Faith of Christ, the
Righteousness which is of God by Faith: and,
I will be forthcoming to his Praise in
the Land of the Living. Psal. 119. 17.
I will bountifully with thy Servant, that I may
and keep thy Word. Psal. 56. 13. Wilt
thou not deliver my Feet from falling, that
I may walk before God in the Light of the
Living? They find these two Things aloft
the Soul, and that is much. More-
over they shall, after Search, if they
be aright, find ever since an Empti-
ness in the Creatures, which Abundance
the Creature cannot fill up: All is Va-
nity only God can fill the empty Room

220 *How to attain to a saving*
in their Heart; and when he but breatheth a little, there is no Room for additional Comfort from Creatures. This faith that God hath captivated the Man, and hath fixed that saving Principle in the Understanding and Heart. *Who is God but the Lord? Worship him, all ye Gods.* Psal. 97.
7. Yea, further, these whose Heart hath been closed with God in Christ, as said is, will not deny that there have been seasonable Preventings and Quicknings notwithstanding, and then, when the Soul was like to fall. *Psal. 21. 3. For thou preventest me with Blessings of thy Goodness.* Psal. 94. 18, 19. *When I said, My Foot slippeth, thy Mercy, Lord, held me up. In the Multitude of Thoughts within me, thy Comforts delighted my Soul.* Therefore let none say, that there is no Fruit following, and let none shew their Duty upon the unjust and groundless Complaints of others.

CHAP. VIII.

Of Covenanting with God.

Object.

Although I judge it my Duty to close with God's Device in the Covenant, I am in the Dark how to manage that Duty; for sometimes God doth offer to be our God without any Mention of Christ, and sometimes saith, that he will betrothe us unto him; and in other Places of Scripture, we are called to come to Christ, and he is the Bridegroom. Again, God sometimes speaketh of himself as a Father to Men, sometimes as a Husband; Christ sometimes called the Husband, and sometimes a Brother, which Relations seem inconsistent, and do much put me in the Dark how to apprehend God, when my Heart would agree with him, and close with him.

Ans. It may be very well said, That Men do come to God, or close with him;

222 *How to attain to a saving*

and yet they come to Christ and clothe with him. They may be said to come under a Marriage-relation unto God, and unto Christ also, who is Husband, Father, Brother, &c. to them; and there is no such Mystery here as some do conceive.

For the better understanding of it consider these few Things. I. Although God made Man perfect at the Beginning and put him in some Capacity of transacting with him immediately, *Eccles.* 29. *God hath made Man upright.* Gen. 16, 17. *And the Lord God created the Man saying, Of every Tree of the Garden thou mayest freely eat, &c.* yet Man, by his Fall, did put himself at a perfect Distance with God, and in an utter Incapacity to bargain or deal any more with him immediately.

II. The Lord did, after Adam's Fall, make manifest the new Covenant, which he did signifie he was content to transact with Man again in and through a Mediator; and so did appoint Men to come to him through Christ, *Heb.* 7. *He is able to save them to the uttermost, that come to God by him.* and to look for Acceptance

tati

Interest in CHRIST. 223

tation only in him. *Ephes. 1. 6. To the Praise of the Glory of his Grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved.* ordaining Men to hear Christ, he being the only Party in whom God was well pleased. *Matth. 17. 5. This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him.*

III. This Matter is so clear, and supposed to be so notour in the Scripture, and so manifest to all who are under the Ordinances, that the Lord doth often speak of transacting with himself, not making mention of the Mediator, because it is supposed, that every one in the Church knoweth that now there is no dealing with God, except by and through Christ Jesus the Mediator.

IV. Consider that Christ Jesus, God-man, is not only a fit Trysting-place for God and Men to meet into, and a fit Spokesman to treat between the Parties now at Variance. *2 Cor. 5. 19. God was in Christ, reconciling the World to himself.* But we may say also, he is immediate Bridegroom; and so our closing or transacting with God may be justly called, *the Marriage of the King's Son,* and the

224 *How to attain to a saving*

Elect may be called, *the Lamb's Wife*; Christ Jesus being, as it were, the Hand which God holdeth out unto Men, and on which they lay hold when they deal with God. And so through and by Christ, we close with God, as our God, on whom our Soul doth terminate lastly and ultimately through Christ. *1 Pet. 1. 21. Who by him do believe in God that raised him from the Dead, and gave him Glory, that your Faith and Hope might be in God.*

V. Consider that the divers Relations mentioned in Scripture, are set down, to signifie the sure and indissoluble Union and Communion between God and his People: Whatsoever Nearness is between Head and Members, Root and Branches, King and Subjects, Shepherd and Flock, Father and Children, Brother and Brother, Husband and Wife, &c. all is here. *John 17. 21, 22, 23, 26. And they shall be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee; that they also may be one in us: That the World may believe that thou hast sent me. And the Glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: That they may be one, even as we are one. I in them, and thou in me, that they*

Interest in CHRIST. 225

may be made perfect in one, and that the World may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: That the Love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them. So that whatsoever be spoken in Scripture, People may be clear, that God calleth them to be reconciled unto him through Christ, and doth offer himself to be their God and Husband in him alone: And Men are to accept God to be their God in Christ, pleasing that Way of Relief for poor Man, and to give up themselves unto God in Christ, in whom alone they can be accepted. And they who close with Christ, they do close with God in him, who is in Christ reconciling the World to himself, 2 Cor. 5. 19. John. 14. 8, 9, 10, 11. And we are not to dip further into the divers Relations mentioned in Scripture, between God, or Christ, and Men, than as they may point out Union and Communion, or Nearness with God through Christ Jesus, and our Advantage thereby.

These Things being clear, we will not

226 *How to attain to a saving*

multiply Words: But, since to believe on Christ is the great Duty required of all that hear this Gospel, we obtest every one in the Lord's Name, to whom the Report of this shall come, That without Delay they take to Heart their lost Condition in themselves, and that they lay to Heart the Relief which God hath provided by Jesus Christ, whereof he hath made a free Offer unto all who will be content of the same, and to be saved that Way; and that they lay to Heart that there is no other Way of Escape from the Wrath that is to come, because of which Men would be glad, at the last Day, to run into a Lake of melted Lead, to be hid from the Face of the Lamb, whom they do here despise: We say, We obtest all in the Consideration of these Things, to work up their Heart to this Business, and to lay themselves open for God, and to receive him through Christ in the Offers of the Gospel, acquiescing in him as the only desirable and satisfying Good, that so they may secure themselves. Go speedily and search for his Offers of Peace and Salvation in the Scrip

tur

Interest in CHRIST. 227

ture, and work up your Heart and Soul to close with them, and with Christ in them, and with God in Christ, and do it so, as you may have this to say, That you were serious, and in earnest, and cordial here, as ever you were in any Thing, to your Apprehension; and for ought you know, Christ is the Choice of your Heart, at least you neither know nor allow any Thing to the contrary; whereupon your Heart doth appeal unto God to search and try if there be ought amiss, to rectifie it, and lead into the right Way.

Now this cleaving of the Heart unto him, and casting it self upon him, to be saved in his Way, is Believing; which doth indeed secure a Man from the Wrath that is to come, because now he hath *received Christ, and believeth on him, and so shall not enter into Condemnation*, as saith the Scripture.

Object. When I hear what it is to believe on Christ Jesus, I think sometimes I have Faith; for I dare say, to my Apprehension, I please the Invention of Saving Sinners by Christ Jesus, my Heart

28 How to attain to a saving

goeth out after him, and doth terminate upon him as a satisfying Treasure; and I am glad to accept God to be my God in him. But I often do question if ever I have done so, and so am, for the most part, kept hesitating and doubting if I do believe, or be savingly in Covenant with God.

Ans. It is ordinary for many whose Hearts are gone out after Christ in the Gospel, and have received him, to bring the same in question again: Therefore I shall advise one Thing as a notable Help to fix the Soul in the maintaining Faith and an Interest in God, and that is, That Men not only close heartily with God in Christ, as said is, but also, that they *expresly, explicitly, by Word of Mouth and vive Voice, and formally close with Christ Jesus, and accept God's Offer of Salvation through him, and so make a Covenant with God.* And this, by God's Blessing, may contribute not a little for establishing them anent their saving Interest in God.

Before I speak directly to this expresse Covenanting with God, I premise these few Things. I. I do not here intend a

Con-

Interest in CHRIST 229

Covenanting with God, essentially differing from the Covenant between God and the visible Church, as the Lord doth hold it out in his revealed Will; neither do I intend a Covenant, differing essentially from the transacting of the Heart with God in Christ formerly spoken unto: It is that same Covenant; only it differeth by a singular Circumstance, *viz.* the *formal Expression* of the Thing which the Heart did before practise.

II. I grant this expresse Covenanting and transacting with God is not absolutely necessary for a Man's Salvation; for if any Person close heartily and sincerely with God, offering himself in Christ in the Gospel, his Soul and State is thereby secured, according to the Scripture, although he utter not Words with his Mouth: But this expresse verbal Covenanting with God is very expedient for the Better being of a Man's State, and his more comfortable maintaining of an Interest in Christ Jesus.

III. This expresse Covenanting with God by Word of Mouth is of no Worth, without sincere Heart-closing with.

230 *How to attain to a saving*

with God in Christ joyned with it; for without that, it is but a profaning of the Lord's Name, and a mocking of him to his Face, so to draw near unto him with the Lips, whilst the Heart is far away from him.

IV. I grant, both cordial and verbal transacting with God will not make out a Man's gracious Estate unto him, so as to put and keep it above Controversie, without the joynt Witness of the Spirit, by which we know what is freely given unto us of God; yet this explicate Way of transacting with God, joyned with that Heart-closing with him in Christ contributes much for clearing up unto a Man, that there is a fixed Bargain between God and him, and will do much to ward off him many groundless Jealousies and Objections of an unstable Mind and Heart, which useth affrontedly to deny this Hour, what it did really accomplish and perform the former Hour. This explicate Covenanting is as an Instrument taken of what past between God and the Soul, and so hath its own Advantage for strengthening of Faith.

Interest in CHRIST. 231

As for this exprefs Covenanting, we shall, 1. shew that it is a very warrantable Practice. 2. We shall shew shortly what is preparatorily required of those who do so transact with God. 3. How Men shall go about that Duty. 4. What should follow thereupon.

As to the *First*, I say, It is a warrantable Practice, and an incumbent Duty, expressly and by Word to covenant with God: Which appeareth thus;

I. In many Places of Scripture, if we look to what they may bear, according to their Scope and the Analogy of Faith, God hath commanded it, and left it on People as a Duty. *Isa.* 44. 5. *One shall say, I am the Lord's.* *Isa.* 45. 24. *Surely shall one say, In the Lord have I Righteousness and Strength.* *Jer.* 3. 4. *Wilt thou not from this Time cry unto me, My Father, thou art the Guide of my Youth.* *Zech.* 13. 9. *They shall say, The Lord is my God.* *Hos.* 2. 16. *Thou shalt call me Ishi.* and in many Places elsewhere. Now since God hath so clearly left it on Men in the Letter of the Word, they may be perswaded, that it

232 *How to attain to a saving*

is a Practice warranted and allowed by him, and well-pleasing unto him.

II. Argument. It is the approved Practice of the Saints in Scripture, thus expressly to covenant with God, and they have found much Quiet in that Duty afterwards. *David* did often expressly say unto God, that he was his God, his Portion, and that himself was his Servant. *Thomas* will put his Interest out of Question with it. *John* 20. 28. *And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.* Yea, I say, the Saints are much quieted in Remembrance of what hath past that Way between God and them. *Psal.* 73. 25. *Whom have I in Heaven but thee? And there is none upon Earth that I desire besides thee.* *Psal.* 142. 5. *I cried unto thee, O Lord, I said, Thou art my Refuge, and my Portion in the Land of the Living.* We find it often so in the Book of the *Canticles*. Now shall the chief Worthies of God be so much in a Duty, breeding so much Quiet and Satisfaction to them in many Cases, and shall we under the New Testament, unto whom Access is ministered abundantly, and who partake of the Sa

Interest in CHRIST. 233

of the Olive; shall we, I say, ly behind in this approven Piece of Homeliness with God? Since we study to imitate that Cloud of Witnesses in other Things, as Faith, Zeal, Patience, &c. let us also imitate them in this.

III *Argument.* The Thing about which we move here, is a Matter of the greatest Concernment in all the World: *It is the Life of our Soul*, Deut. 32. 47. Oh, shall Men study to be express, explicite, plain and peremptory in all their other great Busineses, because they are such; and shall they not much more be peremptory and express in this, which doth most concern them? I wonder that many not only do not speak it with their Mouth, but that they do not swear and subscribe it with their Hand, and do not every Thing for securing of God to themselves in Christ, and themselves unto God, which the Scripture doth warrant, *Isa.* 44. 5.

This also may have its own Weight, as an Argument to press this Way of Covenanting with God, That the Business of an Interest in Christ, and of real and honest transacting with him, is a Thing which
in

34 *How to attain to a saving*

In the Experience of Saints, is most frequently brought upon Debate and Question; therefore Men had Need, at the Ways they can, even by Thought, Word and Deed, to put it to a Point.

This also may have Place here for pressing this as a Duty, That God is so formal, expresse, distinct and legal, to say so in all the Business of Man's Salvation *viz.* Christ must be a near Kinsman, to whom the Right of Redemption doth belong; he must be chosen, called, authorized and sent; Covenants formally drawn between the Father and him, the Father accepting Payment and Satisfaction, giving formal Discharges, all done clearly and expressly. Shall the Lord be so expresse, plain and peremptory in every Part of the Business, and shall our Part of it rest in a confused Thought, and we be as dumb Beasts before him? If there were a Marriage between Man and Wife it would not be judged enough, although there were Consent in Heart given by the Woman, and known to the Man; if he did never expresse so much by Word, being in a Capacity to do so. Now this Cove-

Interest in CHRIST. 235

nant between God and Man, is held out in Scripture, as a *Marriage between Man and Wife*, Hof. 2. 19, 20. 2 Cor. 11. 2. The whole Song of Solomon speaketh it. The Lord useth Similitudes, to signifie unto us, what he intends; and surely this is a special Requisite in Marriage, that the Wife give an expresse and explicate Consent unto the Business: The Man saith, So I take thee to be my lawful Wife, and do oblige myself to be a dutiful Husband: The Woman is obliged on the other Part, to expresse her Consent, and to say, Even so I take thee to be my lawful Husband, and do promise Duty and Subjection. It is so here; the Lord saith, *I do betrothe thee unto me in Faithfulness, and thou shalt call me Ishi*, that is, my Husband, Hof. 2. 16, 20. I will be for thee as a Head and Husband, if thou wilt not be for another, Hof. 3. 3. The Man ought to answer, and say, *Amen*, so be it, thou shalt be my God, my Head and Lord, and I shall and will be thine, and not for another, Cant. 6. 3. *I am my Beloved's, and my Beloved is mine*. And so this making of the Covenant with God, is called,

2, 6 *How to attain to a saving*
called, *a giving of the Hand to him*, as the
Word is, *2 Chron. 30. 8.* which doth him
a very expresse, formal, explicate and po-
sitive Bargaining with God. So then,
we conclude it to be an incumbent Duty,
and a very approved Practice, necessary
for the quieting of a Man's Mind, and
his more comfortable being in Covenant
with God, and more fully answering
God's Condescendency and Offer in that
great and primary Promise, *I will be your*
God, and you shall be my People.

Not only may and should People thus
expresse close with God in Christ for fix-
ing their Heart; but they may, upon
some Occasions, renew this verbal Trans-
action with God, especially, when
through Temptations they are made to
question if ever they have really and sin-
cerely closed Covenant with God. And
they are then to put out new Acts of
Faith, embracing Christ as the desirable
Portion and Treasure, and also upon o-
ther Occasions, so it were expedient
especially if there remain any Doubt
nient the Thing, that by vive Voice and
expresse Word, they determine that Con-
trover-

10
The
2. I
ing
spec
I
Peo
nant
to;
in t
God
fions
boun
trans
we ha
Christ
much
forma
II.
Diffic
we
their
dherin
own
when h
aan, in
David

Interest in CHRIST. 237

controversie, and say of the Lord, and to him,
That he is their Refuge and Portion, Psal. 91.
2. Psal. 142. 5. We find the Saints do-
ing so; and we may imitate them, e-
specially,

I. In the Time of great Backsliding,
People were wont to renew the Cove-
nant with God, and we should do so al-
so; our Heart should go out after Christ
in the Promises of Reconciliation with
God, for he is our Peace upon all Occa-
sions, and our Advocate, and we are
bound to apprehend him so, when we
transgress. 1 *John* 2. 1. *If any Man sin,*
we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus
Christ the righteous. and to express so
much by Word, as the Saints did in their
formal Renewing of the Covenant.

II. When People are in Hazard, and
Difficulties are present or foreseen, then
it were good that they should send out
their Heart after him, and express their
adhering unto him, for securing their
own Heart. We find *Joshua* doing so,
when he was to settle in the Land of Ca-
naan, in the midst of Snares, *Josh.* 24. so
David doth in his Straits, *Psal.* 57. 1.

In

38 *How to attain to a saving*

In the Shadow of thy Wings will I make my Refuge, until these Calamities be overpast.

III. When Men apprehend God to be at a Distance from them, and their Soul to be under Withering and Decay, then it is safest heartily to close with Christ, and embrace him by Faith for the securing of the Soul; and it were good to put it out of Question, by the Expression of the Thing. This is the ready Way to draw Sap from Christ the Root, for recovering of the Soul, and for establishing the Heart before him. The Spouse in the Song of Solomon doth so, thus asserting her Interest in him, when in such a Condition, professing and avowing him to be her *Beloved*, Cant. 5.

IV. At the Celebration of the Lord's Supper, Men should thus cordially close with God in Christ, and speak and express so much; for, that is a Feast of Love; and then and there we come under a solemn Profession of closing with God in Christ personally and openly, and do receive the Seal of it: It is therefore befitting, at that Time, to bring up both Heart and Tongue to second and an-

[swear]

Interest in CHRIST. 239

er our Profession, apprehending God
be our God, and resigning over our
ves to be his, and at his disposing.

We shall not confine the Lord's People

Times and Seasons of this Duty, the
ord may bind it upon them at his Plea-

re; only there is Hazard, that by too
quent expresse Covenanting with God,

en turn too formal in it: Therefore, it
not so fit that People should ordina-

y at full Length renew that explicate
ransaction with God, but rather to de-

re unto God, that they adhere unto
Covenant made with him, and that

y do maintain and will never revoke
recal the same; and withal, they

y hint the Sum of it, in laying Claim
o God in Christ, as their own God:

d this they may do often, even in all
r Addresses to God. And probably

is the Thing designed by the Saints
their so ordinary Practice in Scripture,

st they assert their Interest in God,
their *God and Portion*; and it is fit,

Men, in all their Walk, hold their
at the Business, by Heart-cleaving

God in Christ. *The Life we live in the*

Flesh;

40 *How to attain to a saving*
Flesh, should be by Faith in the Son of God.
Gal. 2. 20.

As to the *Second Thing*, viz. What is preparatorily required of him who is expressly to transact with God here: Beside what we spake before, as previous to a Man's closing with Christ Jesus, we only add, 1. That he who would explicitly bargain with God, must know that to do so, is warranted and allowed by God, as we shewed before: If this be wanting, a Man cannot do it in Faith and so it will be Sin unto him, *Rom. 14. 23. Whatsoever is not of Faith, is Sin.* 2. The Man must labour to bring up his Heart to the Thing, that it do not belie the Tongue: it will be a great Mocking of God, so *draw near him with the Lips, whilst the Heart is far off from him, Isa. 29. 13.*

The *Third Thing* to be considered in this express verbal Covenanting with God, is the Way how it is to be performed and managed; and beside what was said before in Heart-closing with Christ I add here,

I. The Man should do it *confidently* not only believing that he is about

D

Interest in CHRIST. 241

Duty when he doth it, but also, that God in Christ Jesus will accept his poor imperfect Way of doing this Duty: He doth accept a Man according to what he hath, if there be a willing Mind, 2 Cor. 8. 12. A Mite is accepted, since it is all the poor Woman's Substance, Mark 12. 44. Yea, if it can be attained, the Man should believe that the Issue and Consequence of this transacting shall prove comfortable, and all shall be well; and that God who engageth for all in the Covenant, (since he hath determined the Man to this happy Choice) will in some Measure make him forthcoming, and will perfect what concerns him: *Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it,* 1 Thess. 5. 24. If this Confidence be wanting, the Matter will be done with much Fear and Jealousie, if not worse; and will still prove a disquieting Business to the Man.

II. It should be done *hily*. It is called the holy Covenant, Luke 1. 72. *The holy Things of David,* Acts 13. 34. Here were fitting, that what is done in this press transacting with God, should not be done passingly, and on the by, but in

M

some

242 *How to attain to a saving*

some special Address unto God; the Thing should be spoken unto the Lord. *Psal*

142. 5. *I cried unto thee, O Lord, I said, Thou art my Refuge and my Portion.* It is be

seeming in so great a Business, that a Piece of Time were set apart for Confess

ion and Supplication before God; yea also the Person so transacting with God

should labour to have high Apprehensions of God's Greatness and Sovereignty.

Sam. 7. 22. Thou art great, O Lord God for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee. although he thus humble

himself to behold Things in Heaven and Earth; and these high and holy Thoughts

of him, will and should be attended with debasing and humbling Thoughts of Self

although admitted to this high Dignity

2 *Sam. 7. 18. Then went King David and sat before the Lord; and he said, What am I, O Lord God? And what is my House*

that thou hast brought me hitherto? It is a

small Thing to be allied unto, and with the great God of Heaven, and his Son

Christ; as *David* speaketh when *King Saul* did offer his Daughter unto him,

Sam. 18. 22. Yea, further, there should

Interest in CHRIST. 243

the special guarding and watching, that the Heart keep spiritual in transacting with God. There is great Reason for this holy Way of performing the Duty; for Men are ready to misken themselves, and to shape the Lord according to their own Fancy, and to turn carnal in the Business, since it is a Marriage-transaction held out in all the ordinary Expressions of Love, as in the *Song of Solomon*, *Isa.* 62. 5. *Zeph.* 17.

The *Fourth Thing* we shall speak a Word unto, is, What should follow upon this express verbal covenanting with God. I say, beside that Union and Communion with God in Christ, following upon believing, if a Man explicitly by Word transact with God,

I. He should thenceforth be singularly careful to abide close by God in all Manner of Conversation; for, if a Man henceforth do any Thing unsuitable, he both falsify his Word before God, which will stick much in his Conscience, and prove a *Snare*: If a Man henceforth misken God, and take on him to dispose of himself, since he is not his own, and

244 *How to attain to a saving*

hath opened his Mouth unto the Lord
he makes Enquiry after Vows, and devour
eth that which is holy, Prov. 20. 25.

II. He who so transacteth with God
should hold stedfast that Determination
and Conclusion. It is a Shame for a Man
whose Heart hath closed with God, and
whose Mouth hath ratified and confirm
ed it solemnly before him, to contr
dict himself again, and to admit an
Thing to the contrary; he ought bold
ly to maintain the Thing against
deadly.

Then let me obtest you who desire
to be established in the Matter of your
Interest in God, that with all Conve
niency you set apart a Piece of Time
Prayer before God, and labouring
work up your Heart to Seriousness,
reflection, and the Faith of the Duty,
make a Covenant, and to transact
with God by exprefs Words after the
Manner.

O LORD, I am a lost and broken Creature
by Nature, and by innumerable actual Trans
gressions, which I do confess particularly be
fore thee this Day: And although,

Interest in CHRIST. 245

in within the visible Church, I was from
the Womb in Covenant with thee, and had
the same sealed unto me in Baptism; yet, for
long Time, I have lived without God in
the World, senseless and ignorant of my Obliga-
tion, by virtue of that Covenant: Thou
hast at length discovered unto me, and bound
upon my Heart, my miserable State in my-
self, and hast made manifest unto my Heart
the satisfying Relief thou hast provided by
Christ Jesus, offering the same freely unto
me, upon Condition that I would accept of
the same, and would close with thee as my
God in Christ, warranting and commanding
me, upon my utmost Peril, to accept of this
Offer, and to flee unto Christ Jesus: Yea,
my Apprehension, now thou hast sovereign-
ly determined my Heart, and shaped it for
Christ Jesus, leading it out after him in the
Offers of the Gospel, causing me to approach
unto the living God, to close so with him,
and to acquiesce in his Offer, without any
known Guile. And that I may come up to
that Establishment of Spirit in this Matter,
which should be to my Comfort, and the Praise
of thy glorious Grace: Therefore, I am here
this Day to put that Matter out of Question

246 How to attain to a saving

by exprefs Words before thee, according to thy Will. And now I, unworthy as I am, do declare, that I believe that Christ Jesus, who was slain at Jerusalem, was the Son of God, and the Saviour of the World; I do believe that Record, That there is Life eternal for Men in him, and in him only; I do this Day in my Heart please and acquiesce in that Device of saving Sinners by him, and do entrust my Soul unto him; I do accept of Reconciliation with God through him, and do close with thee as my God in him; I choose him in all that he is, and all that may follow him, and do resign up my self, and what I am, or have, unto thee; desiring to be divorced from every Thing hateful unto thee, and that without Exception, or Reservation of any Thing consistent within my Knowledge, or intended Reversion. Here I give the Hand to thee, and do take all Things about me Witnessesses, that I, whatever I be, or have hitherto been, do accept of God's Offer of Peace through Christ; and do make a sure Covenant with thee this Day, never to be rannersed, hoping that thou wilt make all Things forthcoming, both on thy Part and mine, seriously begging, as I desire to be saved, that

Interest in CHRIST. 247

ing
ing to
I am,
Jesus,
Son of
do be-
ternal
do this
n that
do en-
Recon-
o close
se him
follow
what
be di-
o thee
tion of
lge, or
and to
Wit-
nither
Peace
Corve-
nver-
Thing
seri-
the

my Corruptions may be subdued, and my Neck
brought under thy sweet Yoke in all Things,
and my Heart made cheerfully to acquiesce in
whatsoever thou dost unto me, or with me,
in order to these Ends. Now, Glory be unto
thee, O Father, who devised such a Salvati-
on, and gave the Son to accomplish it: Glo-
ry be to Christ Jesus, who, at so dear a Rate,
did purchase the Outletting of that Love from
the Father's Bosom, and through whom alone
this Access is granted, and in whom I am
reconciled unto God, and honourably united
unto him, and am no more an Enemy or Stran-
ger: Glory to the holy Ghost, who did a-
larm me when I was destroying my self, and
who did not only convince me of my Hazard,
but did also open my Eyes to behold the Relief
provided in Christ; yea, and did perswade
and determine my wild Heart to fall in love
with Christ, as the enriching Treasure, and
this Day doth teach me how to covenant with
God, and how to impropriate to my self all
the sure Mercies of David, and Blessing of
Abraham, and to secure to my self the Fa-
vour and Friendship of God for ever. Now
with my Soul, Heart, Head, and whole Man,
as I can, I do acquiesce in my Choice this Day,

M 4.

hence

248 How to attain to a saving

henceforth resolving not to be my own, but
thine; and that the Care of whatsoever con-
cerns me, shall be on thee as my Head and
Lord: Protesting humbly, that Failings on my
Part, (against which I resolve, thou knowest)
shall not make void this Covenant, for so hast
thou said, which I intend not to abuse, but
so much the more to cleave close unto thee,
and I must have Liberty to renew, ratifie, and
draw Extraets of this Transaction, as often as
shall be found needful. Now I know thy Con-
sent to this Bargain stands recorded in Scrip-
ture, so as I need no new Signification of it;
and I having accepted of thy Offer upon thy
own Terms, will henceforth wait for what is
good, and for thy Salvation in End. As thou
art faithful, pardon what is amiss in my
Way of doing the Thing, and accept me in my
sweet Lord Jesus, in whom I only desire Par-
don. And in Testimony hereof, I set to my
Seal that God is true, in declaring him a
competent Saviour.

Let People covenant with God in few-
er or more Words, as the Lord shall dis-
pose them; for we intend no Platform
of Words for any Person: Only it were
fitting that Men should, before the Lord
acknow-

Interest in CHRIST.

acknowledge their lost State in themselves
and the Relief that is by Christ, and that
they do declare that they accept of the
same as it is offered in the Gospel, and
so thankfully rest satisfied with it, en-
trusting themselves . henceforth wholly
unto God to be saved in his Way, for
which they wait according to his Faith-
fulness.

If Men would heartily and sincerely do
this, it might, through the Lord's Bles-
sing, help to establish them against many
Fears and Jealousies; and they might date
some good Thing from this Day and Hour,
which might prove comfortable unto
them when they fall in the Dark after-
wards, and even when many Failings do
sore them in the Face, perhaps at the
Hour of Death. 2 Sam. 23. 5. *These be*
the last Words of David --- Although my
House be not so with God; yet he hath made
with me an everlasting Covenant, ordered in
all Things and sure: For this is all my Salva-
tion, and all my Desire. It is much if a
Man can appeal unto God, and say, Thou
knowest there was a Day and an Hour,
when in such a Place I did accept of

248 How to attain to a saving

henceforth resolving not to be my own, but
thine; and that the Care of whatsoever con-
cerns me, shall be on thee as my Head and
Lord: Protesting humbly, that Failings on my
Part, (against which I resolve, thou knowest)
shall not make void this Covenant, for so hast
thou said, which I intend not to abuse, but
so much the more to cleave close unto thee;
and I must have Liberty to renew, ratifie, and
draw Extraels of this Transaction, as often as
shall be found needful. Now I know thy Con-
sent to this Bargain stands recorded in Scrip-
ture, so as I need no new Signification of it;
and I having accepted of thy Offer upon thy
own Terms, will henceforth wait for what is
good; and for thy Salvation in End. As thou
art faithful, pardon what is amiss in my
Way of doing the Thing, and accept me in my
sweet Lord Jesus, in whom I only desire Par-
don. And in Testimony hereof, I set to my
Seal that God is true, in declaring him a
competent Saviour.

Let People covenant with God in few-
er or more Words, as the Lord shall dis-
pose them; for we intend no Platform
of Words for any Person: Only it were
fitting that Men should, before the Lord
acknow-

Interest in CHRIST. 249

acknowledge their lost State in themselves, and the Relief that is by Christ, and that they do declare that they accept of the same as it is offered in the Gospel, and do thankfully rest satisfied with it, entrusting themselves henceforth wholly unto God to be saved in his Way, for which they wait according to his Faithfulness.

If Men would heartily and sincerely do this, it might, through the Lord's Blessing, help to establish them against many Fears and Jealousies; and they might date some good Thing from this Day and Hour, which might prove comfortable unto them when they fall in the Dark afterwards, and even when many Failings do stare them in the Face, perhaps at the Hour of Death. 2 Sam. 23. 5. *These be the last Words of David --- Although my Trust be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting Covenant, ordered in all Things and sure: For this is all my Salvation, and all my Desire.* It is much if a Man can appeal unto God, and say, Thou knowest there was a Day and an Hour, when in such a Place I did accept of

250 *How to attain to a saving*

Peace through Christ, and did deliver up my Heart to thee, to write on it thy whole Law without Exception; Heaven and Earth are Witnesses of it. Remember the Word unto thy Servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope, Psal. 119. 49.

Object. I dare not adventure to speak such Words unto God, because I find not my Heart coming up full Length in Affection and Seriousness: So I should but lie unto God, in transacting so with him.

Answer. It is to be regretted that Mankind's Heart doth not, with much Bensail of Desire and Affection, embrace and welcome that blessed Offer and Portion: Yet for Answer to the Objection, remember, I That in those to whom the Lord giveth the new Heart, forming Christ in them, the whole Heart is not renewed: there is *Flesh and Spirit* lusting against other, the one contrary unto the other, so as a Man can neither do the Good or Evil he would do, with full Bensail, Gal. 5. 17. It is well if there be a good Part of the Heart going out after Christ, desiring to close with him on his own Terms.

II. That

Interest in CHRIST. 25F

II. That there is often a rational Love in the Heart unto Christ Jesus, expressing itself by a Respect to his Commandments. 1 John 5. 3. *This is the Love of God, that we keep his Commandments; and his Commandments are not grievous.* when there is not a sensible prevailing Love which maketh the Soul sick, Cant. 2. 5. *I am sick of Love,* Men must not always expect to find this. I say then, although somewhat in your Heart draw back; yet if you can say that you are convinced of your broken State without him, that you want a Righteousness to cover your Guilt, and that you want Strength to stand out against Sin, or to do what is pleasing before God, and that you also see Fulness in him; in both these Respects, if you dare say, that somewhat within your Heart would be fain at him upon his own Terms, and would have both Righteousness for Justification, and Strength in order to Sanctification; and that what is within you contradicting this, is your Burden, in some Measure, and your Bondage: If it be so, your Heart is brought up a tolerable Length; go on to the Business, and determine.

M. 6

252 *How to attain to a saving*

termine the Matter by covenanting with God, and say with your Mouth, *That you have both Righteousness and Strength in the Lord*, as he hath sworn you shall do, *Isa. 45. 23, 24*. It is approven Divinity to say unto God, *I believe*, when much Misbelief is in me, and the Heart divided in the Case. *Mark 9. 24. Lord, I believe, help thou mine Unbelief*. Withal, shew unto God how Matters are in your Heart, that so you may be without Guile before him, concealing nothing from him; and put your Heart, as it is, in his Hand, to write his Law on it, according to the Covenant: For that is the Thing he seeks of Men, that they deliver up their Heart to him, that he may stamp it with his whole Will, without Exception; and if you can heartily consent unto that, judging Christ's Blood a sufficient Ransom and Satisfaction for Man's Transgression, you may go and expressly strike Covenant with God, for your Heart and Affection is already engaged.

Obiect. I dare not so covenant with God, lest I break to him; yea, I persuade myself, that if such a Temptation did

Interest in CHRIST. 253

id offer, so and so circumstantiated, I
ould fall before it, and succumb:
Therefore to transact so with God,
whilst I foresee such a Thing, were but to
aggrege my Condemnation.

Ans^r. I. You have already entred
Covenant with God, as you are a Mem-
ber of his visible Church; and what is
now prest upon you, is, but that you
more heartily, sincerely, particularly,
and more expressly covenant and transact
with him: You are already obliged hear-
tily to close with God in Christ, and if
you do it in Heart, I hope the Hazard
is no greater by saying that you do so, or
have done so.

II. What will you do if you shift
heartily transacting with God in Christ,
and do not accept his Peace as it is offe-
red? You have not a Second of it in the
World; either you must do this or perish
for ever: And if you do it with your
Heart, you may also say it with your
Tongue.

III. If People may fear at covenan-
ting with God, because they will after-
wards transgress, then not one Man
should

254 *How to attain to a saving*

ould covenant with God; for surely every one will transgress afterwards, if they live any Length of Time after the Transaction: And we know no Way like this to secure Men from falling; for if you covenant honestly with him, he engageth, beside the new Heart, to put his Fear and Law therein, to give his Spirit to cause you walk in his Way. And when you covenant with God, you deliver up yourself unto him to be sanctified and made conform to his Will. It is rather a Giving up of yourself to be led in his Way in all Things, and kept from every evil Way, than any formal Engagement on your Part, to keep his Way, and to hold off from Evil: So that you need not fear at the Covenant, the Language whereof is, *Wilt thou not be made clean?* Jer. 13. 27. And all that shun to strike Covenant with God, do thereby declare, that they desire not to be made clean.

IV. As it is hard for any to say confidently, they will transgress, if such a Temptation did offer, so and so circumstantiated, because Men may think that either God will keep a Temptation out of their Way,

M. L. 1071

Interest in CHRIST. 255

Way, or not suffer them to be tempted above what they are able to bear, or give to them a Way of Escape. *Psal. 46. 1. God is our Refuge and Strength, a very present Help in Trouble. 1 Cor. 10. 13. There hath no Temptation taken you, but such as is common to Man: But God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the Temptation also make a Way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.* So the Question is not, what I may do afterwards; but, What I now resolve to do. If my Heart charge me presently with any Deceit or Resolution to transgress, I must lay aside that Deceit before I transact with God: But if my Heart charge me with no such Purpose, yea, I dare say I resolve against every Transgression; and although I think I will fall before such and such a Temptation, yet that Thought floweth not from any allowed and approved Resolution to do so, but from Knowledge of my own Corruption, and of what I have done to provoke God to desert me: But the Lord knows I resolve not to transgress, nor do I approve any secret Inclination of my Heart

Mal Rom Bro

256 *How to attain to a saving*

Heart to such a Sin, but would reckon in my singular Mercy to be kept from Sin in such a Case; and I judge myself a wretched Man, because of such a Body of Death within me, which doth threaten to make me transgress. In that Case, I say, *my Heart doth not condemn me, therefore I may and ought to have Confidence before God*, 1 John 3. 21. If this then be the Case, I say to thee, although thou should afterwards fail many Ways, and so perhaps draw upon thy self sad temporal Strokes thereby, and lose for a Season many Expressions of his Love; yet *there is an Advocate with the Father to plead thy Pardon*, 1 John 2. 1. who hath satisfied for our Breaches. Isa. 53. 5, 6. *He was wounded for our Transgressions, he was bruised for our Iniquities; the Chastisement of our Peace was upon him, and with his Stripes we are healed. All we like Sheep have gone astray, we have turned every one to his own Way, and the Lord hath laid on him the Iniquity of us all. And for his sake, God resolveth to hold fast the Covenant with Men after their Transgression.* Psal. 89. 30 --- 37. *If his Children forsake my Law, and walk not in my*
Judgments;

Interest in CHRIST. 257

Judgments; if they break my Statutes, and keep not my Commandments: Nevertheless, my loving Kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my Faithfulness to fail; my Covenant will I not break, nor alter the Thing that is gone out of my Lips. Once have I sworn by my Holiness --- Else how could he be said to betrothe us unto himself for ever? Hof. 2: 9, 20. And how could the Covenant be called everlasting, ordered in all Things and sure, if there were not Ground of Comfort in it, even when our House is not so and so with God? 2 Sam. 23. 5.

Yea, it were no better than the Covenant of Works, if these who enter it with God, could so depart from him again, as to make it void unto themselves, and so put themselves into a worse Condition than they were in before they made it. Jer. 32. 40. *And I will make an everlasting Covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good ---* compared with Heb. 8. 6. *But now hath he obtained a more excellent Ministry, by how much more also he is the Mediator of a better Covenant, which was established upon better Promises.* Mal. 2. 16. *The Lord hateth putting a-*

258 *How to attain to a saving*

way. No honest Heart will stumble on this but will rather be strengthened thereby in Duty. Hof. 14. 4. to the End. *I will heal their Backsliding, I will love them freely : For mine Anger is turned away from him --- Who is wise, and he shall understand these Things? Prudent, and he shall know them? For the Ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them. For other Ties and Bonds, beside the Fear of Divorce, and Punishment by Death, do oblige the ingenious Wife unto Duty; so here Men will fear the Lord and his Goodness.* Hof. 3. 5.

Object. I have at the Celebration of the Lord's Supper, and at some other Occasions, covenanted expressly and verbally with God; but my Fruitlessness in his Ways, and the renewed Jealousies of my gracious State, maketh me question ever I transacted with God in Sincerity, and I think I can do it no otherways than I have done it.

Ans. I. Men are not to expect Fruitfulness according to their Desire, nor full Assurance of God's Favour immediately after they have fled unto Christ, and

Interest in CHRIST. 259

and expresly transacted with God in him :
These Things will keep a Man on Work
all his Days. The Saints had their Fail-
ings and Short-comings, yea, and Back-
slidings, with many Fits of dangerous
Misbelief, after they had very seriously,
and sincerely, and expresly closed with
God, as their God in Christ.

II. Many do look for Fruitfulness in
their Walk, and Establishment of Faith,
from their own Sincerity in transacting
with God, rather than from the Spirit
of the Lord Jesus. They heft their
Heart in their own Honesty and Resoluti-
ons, and not in the blessed Root Christ
Jesus, without whom we can do nothing,
and are Vanity altogether in our best
Estate. Men should remember, that one
piece of Grace cannot produce any De-
gree of Grace ; further, nothing can work
Grace but the Arm of JEHOVAH : And
if Men would lean unto Christ, and co-
venant with him as their Duty absolute-
ly, whatsoever may be the Consequence,
at least, looking only to him for the
invaluable Fruit, it should fare better with
them. God pleaseth not that Men
should

260 *How to attain to a saving*

should betake themselves unto Christ, and, covenant with him for a Season, until they see if such Fruit and Establishment shall follow, purposing to disclaim their Interest in him and the Covenant, if such and such Fruit doth not appear within such a Length of Time. This is to put the Ways of God to Trial, and is very displeasing unto him. Men must absolutely close with Christ, and covenant with him, resolving to maintain these Things as their Duty, and a ready Way to reach Fruit, whatsoever shall follow thereupon; they having a Testimony within them, that they seriously design Conformity to his revealed Will in all Things; and that they have closed Covenant with him for the same End, as well as to be saved thereby.

III. Men should be sparing to bring in question their Sincerity in transacting with God, unless they can instruct the same, or have great Presumptions for it. If you can instruct any Deceit or Guile in your transacting with him, you are obliged to disclaim and rectifie it, and to transact with God honestly, and with-
out

Interest in CHRIST. 261

out Guile: But if you know nothing of your Deceit or Guile, in the Day you did transact with him; yea, if you can say, that you did appeal unto God in that Day, that you dealt honestly with him, and intended not to deceive; and did obtest him according to his Faithfulness, to search and try if there was any Crookedness in your Way, and to discover it unto you, and heal it, *Search me, O God, and know my Heart; try me, and know my Thoughts: And see if there be any wicked Way in me; and lead me in the Way everlasting,* Psal. 139. 23, 24. and that afterwards you came to the Light, that your Deeds might be manifest, John 3. 20, 21. And if you can say, that God's Answers from his Word to you, in so far as you could understand, were Answers of Peace, and Confirmations of your Sincerity. Yea further, if you dare say, that if upon Life and Death, you were again to transact with him, you can do it no other Way, nor intend more Sincerity and Seriousness than before: Then I dare say unto thee, in the Lord's Name, thou ought not to question thy Sincerity.

62 How to attain to a saving

Sincerity in transacting with God, but
to have Confidence before God, since thy Heart
doth not condemn thee, 1 John 3. 21. and
thou art bound to believe, that God
dealeth uprightly with the upright Man, and
with the pure doth shew himself pure, Psal.
18. 25, 26. If a Man intend Honesty,
God will not suffer him to beguile him-
self; yea, the Lord suffereth no Man to
deceive himself, unless the Man intend to
deceive both God and Men.

IV. Therefore impute your Unfruit-
fulness to your Unwatchfulness and your
Misbelief, and impute your Want of full
Assurance, unto an evil Heart of Unbelief,
helped by Satan to act against the glo-
rious free Grace of God; and charge not
these Things upon Want of Sincerity in
your closing with Christ. And resolve
henceforth to abide close by the Root,
and you shall bring forth more Fruit;
and by much Fruit you lay your self open
to the Witness of God's Spirit, which
will testifie with your Spirit, that you
have sincerely and honestly closed with
God, and that the rest of your Works
are wrought in God, and approved of
him;

Interest in CHRIST. 263

ern; and so the Witness of the Spirit
and the Water, joyning with the Blood,
whereupon you are to lay the Weight of
our Soul and Conscience, and where
upon you are to sink the Curses of the
Law due unto you for all your Sins,
and Failings in your best Things. These
three do agree in one, viz. That this is
the Way of Life and Peace, and that you
have Interest therein, and so you come
to Quietness and full Assurance. John 15.

5. *Abide in me, and I in you: As the
branch cannot bear Fruit of it self, except it
abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye
abide in me: I am the Vine, ye are the
branches; he that abideth in me, and I in
him, the same bringeth forth much Fruit; for
without me ye can do nothing.* John 14. 21,

3. *He that bath my Commandments and
keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he
that loveth me, shall be loved of my Fa-
ther, and I will love him, and will manifest
my self to him. If a Man love me, he will
keep my Words; and my Father will love him,
and we will come unto him, and make our
abode with him.* Rom. 8. 16. *The Spirit
it self beareth Witness with our Spirit, that we
are*

264 *How to attain to a saving*
are the Children of God. 1 John 5. 8. There
are Three that bear witness in Earth, the Spirit,
and the Water, and the Blood; and the
three agree in one.

O blessed Bargain of the new Covenant, and thrice blessed Mediator of the same! Let him ride prosperously, and subdue Nations and Languages, and gather them in all his Jewels, that honourable Company of the First-born, that stately Troop of Kings and Priests, whose Glory it shall be to have washed their Garments in the Blood of that spotless Lamb, and whose Happiness shall continually flourish in following him whithersoever he goeth, and in being in the immediate Company of the Ancient of Days, one Sight of whose Face shall make them in a Manner forget, that ever they were in the Earth. Oh if I could perswade Men to believe that these Things are not yea and nay, and to make haste towards him, who hasteneth to judge the World, and to call Men to an Account, especially anent their Improvement of this Gospel. Even so, come Lord Jesus.

F I N I S.

The whole Treatise resumed in a few Questions and Answers.

Quest. 1.

What is the great Business a Man hath to do in the World?

sw. To make sure a saving Interest in Christ Jesus and to walk suitably thereunto.

2. Have not all the Members of the visible Church a saving Interest in Christ?

No verily; yea, but a very few of them have it.

3. How shall I know if I have a saving Interest in him?

Ordinarily the Lord prepareth his own Way in the Soul, by a Work of Humiliation, and discovereth a Man's Sin and Misery to him, and exciseth him so therewith, that he longs for the Physician Christ Jesus.

4. How shall I know if I have got a competent Discovery of my Sin and Misery?

A competent Sight of it makes a Man take Salvation to Heart above any Thing in this World: It maketh him disclaim all Relief in himself, even his best Things: It maketh Christ, who is the Redeemer, very precious to the Soul: It makes a Man stand in Aw to sin afterwards and makes him content to be saved upon any Terms God pleaseth.

What other Way may I discern a saving Interest in him?

By the going out of my Heart seriously and affectionately towards him, as he is held out in the Gospel, and this is Faith or Believing.

How shall I know if my Heart goeth out after him, and that my Faith is true saving Faith?

N

A. Where

This Treatise resumed in

Where the Heart goeth out aright after him in true and saving Faith, the Soul pleaseth Christ alone above all Things, and pleaseth him in all his three Offices, to rule and instruct, as well as to save; and is content to cleave unto him, whatsoever Inconveniencies may follow.

Q. 7. What other Mark of a saving Interest in Christ can you give to me?

A. He that is in Christ savingly, is a new Creature; he is graciously changed and renewed in some Measure, in the whole Man, and in all his Ways pointing towards all the known Commands of God.

Q. 8. What if I find Sin now and then prevailing over me?

A. Although every Sin deserveth everlasting Vengeance, yet if you be afflicted for your Failing, confess them with Shame of Face unto God, resolving to strive against them honestly henceforth, and flee unto Christ for Pardon, you shall obtain Mercy, and your Interest stands sure.

Q. 9. What shall the Man do who cannot lay claim to Christ Jesus, nor any of those Marks spoken of?

A. Let him not take Rest, until he make himself unto himself a saving Interest in Christ.

Q. 10. What way can a Man make sure an Interest in Christ, who never had a saving Interest in him hitherto?

A. He must take his Sins to Heart, and his great Hazard thereby, and he must take to Heart God's Offer of Pardon and Peace through Christ Jesus, and heartily close with God's Offer, by betaking himself unto Christ the blessed Refuge.

Q. 11. What if my Sins be singularly heinous, and beyond ordinary?

A. Whatsoever thy Sins be, if thou wilt close with Christ Jesus by Faith, thou shalt never enter into Condemnation.

Q. 12. Is Faith in Christ only required of Men?

A. Faith is the only Condition upon which

Questions and Answers.

doth offer Peace and Pardon unto Men: But be assured. Faith, if it be true and saving. will not be alone in the Soul, but will be attended with true Repentance, and a thankful Study of Conformity to God's Image.

13. *How shall I be sure that my Heart doth accept of God's Offer, and doth close with Christ Jesus?*

Go, make a Covenant expressly, and by Word speak the Thing unto God.

14. *What Way shall I do that?*

Set apart some Bit of Time, and having considered your own lost Estate, and the Relief offered by Christ Jesus, work up your Heart to please and close with that Offer, and say unto God expressly, that you do accept of that Offer, and of him to be your God in Christ; and do give up your self to him to be saved in his Way, without Reservation or Exception in any Case; and that you henceforth will wait for Salvation in the Way he hath appointed.

15. *What if I break unto God afterwards?*

You must resolve on his Strength not to break, and watch over your own Way, and put your Heart in his Hand to keep it: And if you break, you must confess it unto God, and judge your self for it, and flee to the Advocate for Pardon, and resolve to do no more so: And this you must do as often as you fail.

16. *How shall I come to full Assurance of my Interest in Christ, so as it may be above Controversie?*

Learn to lay your Weight upon the Blood of Christ, and study Purity and Holiness in all Manner of Conversation; and pray for the Witness of God's Spirit, to joyn with the Blood and Water; and his Testimony added unto these will establish you in the Faith of an Interest in Christ.

17. *What is the Consequence of such closing with God by Heart and Mouth?*

Union and Communion with God, all Good here,

An Explication, &c.

and his blessed Fellowship in Heaven for
afterwards.

Q. 8. *What if I slight all these Things, and do not let
them to Heart to put them in Practice?*

A. The Lord cometh with his Angels in flaming
Fire, to render Vengeance to them who ob-
not this Gospel; and thy Judgment shall be greater
er than the Judgment of Sodom and Gomorrah
and so much the greater that thou hast read this
Treatise, for it shall be a Witness against thee
that Day.



An Explication of some Scots Words are used in this Treatise.

TO aggrege, to *Aggravate* or *heighten*,
253. Line 5.

To airt, to *Direct*, P. 44. l. 1. from *Wirtthia*
in the Heavens, P. 45. l. 27.

Anent, of, or *concerning*.

Bensail, to do a Thing with a *Bensail*, is to
it with *Force* and *Vigour*, as it were with
bent Sail, P. 250. l. 14 and 24.

Cast, to *Cast out* with one, is to *fall out*
him, P. 60. l. 9. To *cast up* a Thing
Man, is to *upbraid* him with it, P. 42.
One is said to give another a *Cast* of his
when he gives him a voluntary and effectual
Assistance, P. 30. l. 19.

A *Questioner*, a *Surety*, P. 31. l. 19.

To *compute* with one, is to become his
P. 86. l. 25.

r

ior L

am
o ob
gr
nor
id
the

ls

n, P

ja

is
e wi

om
ing

42.

his
eff

hi